

Why this book is written?

Thousands of years back there was a science known as Mystic Science. But it could not be accepted as a science because it had no logic as our existing science. The writing motivation of this book is the compassion towards the minds which seek the Truth with utmost sincerity to get into Nirvana or Samadhi. It searches the possibility of authentic approach to separate Mystic science from its Mystery. It is possible to apply logic to seek one's soul and make it to liberate forever from the suffering flesh and bones so that it is transferable from person to person using theories and inner experiments just like the transfer of scientific idea. Therefore it is a science of logic applied to dimensionless awareness, the result is the birth of a new science known as Awarology.

A man is an exclusive animal who is gifted with a factor namely awareness linked to his intelligence. According to Awarology this awareness is the proof of the real Truth, the real consciousness which is the **substance** of the whole nature. This soul can be experienced by the Awarological methods for everyone. There is no need of waiting for natural selection for enlightenment. It is possible for everyone to prove himself by the Awarological methods to know the secret of life and the eternity. The real consciousness undergoes no birth and death but it is forced to suffer misery and pain by an ignorant thought existing in the form of desire which takes birth after birth in different flesh in different genetic pattern and name until it reaches to its original source which is known as Great Consciousness. It is named as Nirvana or Samadhi or Yoga or Eternal life.

A Humble Request

This Science is the result of many years of inner experiments and experiences with very risky and adventurous approach towards one's life who accidentally came to know the existence of his Soul. The structure of this science has little difference from other physical science. It uses certain techniques using logic in human intelligence to go through the logic, theory and inner experiments to have real understanding on the basis of inner experiences to get one's ego the courage of jumping beyond the logic to set free his soul to eternity or escape forever from being born again in this miserable world of flesh which consists of a **defective** nervous system which senses only sufferings and pain throughout one's life.

So certain lower intelligent persons find it very difficult to understand these ideas and are forced to criticize and reject this science using relative logical questions. Please try to understand that life is a happening, nobody asked a life in this world. So, it is meaningless to ask questions on life. Moreover an inner experience of a man cannot be questioned or criticized. If the inner experiences are put into the form of a science, anybody can follow its methods and check whether one has the same experience or not. A person can ask questions unless there is an answer hidden in his mind just like small children. The criticism and questions should come from the awareness whose answer will hike the person in his awareness. But a grown-up cannot ask such questions. All the questions are coming from tricks and hidden desires of one's intelligence. Try to understand this. If this book is beyond your understanding, simply pass this book to a person having better understanding and get the advice from him. This act will be a goodness. You will be benefitted. If you are humble you will be saved and Awarology will be yielded to your understanding. Try with an open heart you are the owner of a great gift, a gift of Awareness.

Chapter - 1

Introduction to Awarology

AWAROLOGY is a science of supreme and sublime Truth of life. This is an authentic and logical approach to explain 1) Why have you taken birth as a human being? 2) The reason behind the misery and pain of one's life 3) What is the secret behind the human awareness? 4) What is Paramananda or eternal bliss and peace and eternal life?

Awareness is a non-physical entity on which human brain or intelligence can be linked with real consciousness and it is the only privilege of human beings from other species of animals in this world. This awareness gives the intelligence the ability to think logically. In other words the logic is the only understanding means of human intelligence. So a science is developed to '**Know**' the awareness through logical theories and inner experiments. This **knowing** science is known as AWAROLOGY.

Awarology is an undeniable science of life by all means because it is based on inner experiments of a seeker. No argument, no philosophy, no faith of religion can prove that an inner experience of a man is untrue. It can be denied only by blind belief or dogmatism or very poor intelligence. Similar to the physical science Awarology also uses the logic to convince the intelligence that man is a being of soul or Athma. Intelligence understands only logic. If a seeker uses the logic to find his soul anybody can understand and follow his method to get the inner experience of his Self. The idea that are not logic will not be accepted by intelligence. Even the educated and learned people also accept certain idea without the logic in the form of faiths connected to their religion. A faith is a faith, no logic is allowed in it. So Awarology refuses all faith and dogmatic ideologies and tries to establish that **awareness is entirely diferent from intelligence** and the human race is the only species having a link with real consciousness through awareness. So that a human being should be considered as the highest possibility of knowing Paramananda or Eternal Bliss.

Awarology is little bit hard in comparison with other science. All its experiments are inner and their results are experience and these experiences should be understood by the person himself without getting cheated by the mind's faculties like extra sensory perceptions, illusions, siddhies, darshans ,esoteric sensations of perversions etc. It is very difficult to check and cross check an experience whether it is from awareness or from the trick of mind. So a solid method cannot be adopted to reach to one's Self. But it is possible to experience the

contents

1. An Introduction to Awarology
2. The Real Consciousness and the Origin of the Universe
3. What is Life?
4. Celibacy, the Paramananda or the Neutron Bomb
5. Eternal Life
6. The Mystery behind the Real Consciousness

rowdyism

real consciousness or soul and make the mundane life in conscious level an Eternal Bliss or Paramananda. Nobody can explain beauty, love or pain to anybody, but can anyone argue that they are not existing?

Awarology has a strong base of logic upto a certain stage of mind which gives the experience of soul or real consciousness, but it is localised in the inner of a man. One who follows the experiments and theory of it will have identical experiences as result. There is no question of dogmatism, faith, prayer meditation and yoga techniques or any involvement of super natural powers. It is a universal approach.

It is a mystic science from which mythology, illusion of mind, extra sensory perceptions, sidhies, miracles, hypnotism, blackmagic and all sorts of lies and tricks are removed by the logic itself. The experimental result of a physical science will be a product of a technology or a phenomenon. Whereas the experimental result of an inner experiment will be an experience of neutral life and paramananda or a state of eternal bliss and peace which is beyond the **knowing** of mind. It is an experience of a man who jumps from an aeroplane without the help of a parachute for the first time. If you have an experience of your soul or Athma or Self, no world can argue that it is wrong. So Awarology says that you are the truth. You are the **experienter** of Truth. Except you, nothing remains true relative to you.

Mystic science has an origin from the Eastern part of the world. Certain ancient scriptures projects the Self as a mysterious entity which made the people to think that it is a super natural power outside the body. And moreover number of human 'Gods' who came to the world by mystic state were so idiots that they misled the world and its spirituality and reduced it into senseless customs, idiotic prayers and mantras and tantras and brainwashing blind beliefs. So that the evolution of intelligence with the awareness lost its way and the man became too coward to explore his Athma.

These mystics wanted their name to be remembered forever, for that they gave life to many idols and yantras according to their illusionary dreams and thoughts, which they call visions (darshans). The exploitation of working class people was the motivation of these ugliness. They gave birth to a doomed spirituality. Different enemical religious orders came to existance and started the holy wars and massacre in the name of God. Still it is growing on incessantly.

The failure of logic to search the soul reduced the man back to animals. The appearance of human Gods, the duality of language and moreover the selfish desires and exploiting tendencies made the human intelligence to evolve against the light of real consciousness and

started worshipping the shadow of Self or soul. The result was the utter confusion in the mind.

We cannot blame the human intelligence for this because the One which exist in some other dimension and beyond the logic and language cannot be accessed through the perceptions of any sense organs. It is almost an impossible task. Moreover, It has only a link to the inner of man which is isolated by all means from a second person. There are many mystics who have passed away the world were blessed by the nature to 'know' and 'touch' the soul or real consciousness but they couldn't cross their genetic pattern using this blessing. So instead of developing their intelligence towards inner, they exploited the spirituality of people using their extra sensory perceptions, miracles and black magic etc., for sainthood and name as a Mahatma. The society might have benefitted by their goodness to balance the evilness. But they were all against the self enquiry of the Self. So the people started to search their Self outside their body and mind.

By the lack of logic, when the societies refused to enquire the soul, the mystics misused their blessings for spreading occultism, black magic and all sorts of holystic healings and created a hell a lot of blind belief and mantras and all kinds of irreligious activities. So the people instead of enquiring their self for the soul they applied the awareness in intelligence for fulfilling their greed and selfish desires to enjoy life of 'happiness' having a cause. The causeless Paramananda receded deep down in their minds. Consequently Science and technologies were advanced rapidly, the methods of exploitation in new civilization took new shape. The result is poverty, disease, wars, terrorism, massacre, religious enmity, theft and rowdyism broke all the records of the world's history.

This does not mean that intellectual advancement is wrong. It helps to increase the facilities of life but it never fulfils the aim of life. No advanced facilities will hike the awareness of a man. If the total awareness of a society is below a certain level that society develops anarchism and its members behaviour will go back to animal. Look at the daily, everybody can convince by himself the sign of these anarchism. Such a society gets collapsed and vanished for ever by mutual killing. See this example., The invention of gunpowder is considered as one of the remarkable achievement of the scientific advancement, but the world's history shows that its negative application is more than its positive applications. So many innocent lives were eradicated from this earth and the people were made to suffer by this. Whereas, if this invention was made in the society of higher awareness, the people might have been benefitted by this. They would have called this pow-

der with some other name having no word 'gun' in it. Therefore scientific advancement is very dangerous to a society whose awareness is very low. Present situation of the world indicates this truth. The above example shows that, advancement of intelligence is entirely different from the 'hike' of awareness. In a doomed society the scientific advancement is a **curse**.

It is found that it is not necessary for the intelligence to have a link with awareness for leading life in this world. To take birth, to grow, to reproduce and to die, there is no need of an awareness, the animals are living in this world without any problem in the absence of awareness. Biological evolution proves that Nature never adds anything to any living being unnecessarily. The whole universe is created with a cause. Nothing remains in it without a cause. Theory of evolution is also supporting this fact. But the intelligent ego of man is unable to find the secret behind this awareness. It is due to its laziness, or energylessness or fear. It is afraid of searching awareness by thinking that it might go against its vested interests and possessiveness of life.

It is true that the search of one's awareness by himself is painful but there is no other way. Man has to bring out the trick of his intelligence which lies to him in every aspects of life. But an intelligent man should utilise his birth as a possibility to seek his soul at any rate so that the soul should be freed from the miserable bondages of body and mind forever into the eternity or Nirvana or samadhi. This book of Awarology stands for materialising what eternal life or samadhi or yoga really means.

There is no dependable guide available in the history of world to attain the liberation of soul. There are very few mystics who really attained their goal from mystic state to mystic intelligence and satisfied the conditions of Nirvana or Samadhi [please see the booklet of Awarology to get more idea about mystic state and mystic intelligence] but it is not easy to follow them because the doomed men has adulterated their techniques and theories by adding miracles, extra sensory perceptions and lies to establish institutional religion and spiritual activities to exploit people. A genuine seeker loses his way and gets totally confused. And moreover their activities are found to be contradictory and senseless in physical sense. So, these Holy books can not be followed. But certain relative truth are found scattered in these books. Therefore Awarology makes use of these books only for comparing inner experiences. A coward should not search his soul and self, it is dangerous to himself and to others.

Look at the following mystic sentences :Dukhangalil

kulungathavanum sukkangalili tatparyamillathavanum"Ente namathe prathi.....

If these mystic sentence are analysed, no society or families will exist. The "Great" teachers try to explain these plain truth in their selfishness and desires for the exploitation through institutional religion. But nobody sees the technique behind this sentence to set free one's soul for ever. Unnecessary explanations of plain truth hiding the desire created thousands and thousand of books and some are even contradicting. The popularity and greatness of these books are measured by the intelligent way by which these realities are hidden. Everybody likes and accepts these books because whatever these religion tries to hide are exactly same as the people want to hide. So the growth of awareness sinks deep down in the mind.

It is foolish to explain a mystic sentence because they are not imaginations or assumptions, they are the inner experience and inner understandings of a mystic. It is not possible to criticize or explain one's inner understanding. What they try to convey is One having no duality or absolute entity which stands alone as nothingness. Intelligence becomes blind on an entity having no relative existence, logic is not applicable to it. So Awarology adopts methods, theories and experiments to bring this inner understandings by logical approach to intelligence. So that these mystic sentences fulfills its meanings in one's inner as experiences. Awarology teaches no scripture of any religion but scientifically it develops the way to one's inner journey and he himself understands the meaning of certain scriptures as his experiences. Awarology is a science to know one's life as an eternal bliss or paramananda, a causeless happiness. It enables one to accept death with eternal peace leaving aside his desires which caused his life with wakefulness. In another words leaving the body with total awareness. Some may ask whether it is possible. Swimming and cycling are something little beyond the mind but can anyone say that it is impossible?

Our absolute nature is bliss or paramananda - a causeless happiness which is similar to the awake state in deep sleep. But we are in a miserable body full of mental and physical pain. So we go after certain reasons to make our life happy. We don't want to be lonely, it is miserable, so we marry. The marriage is more miserable than loneliness. Then we are in a trap of life. Social customs and morals are against us. We are desperate because of our diseases and lose of our dear one's or lose of our business. We feel very difficult to manage the family with what we earn by hardwork, we are in debt and liabilities. Then we go for some reason to be happy. We depend on

our close relationships for happiness. We spend our whole life in search of love and happiness, a cause to push our life ahead but we forgot that we have given the key of our happiness to others. They use the key only to open the misery and the sufferings in us. We are helpless and our life fails forever. We are in confusion it is very difficult to find which is right and which is wrong. We cannot understand that right and wrong are relative in our life. We have learned the theory of relativity in science but it does not work in our life. Then we charge our cause of suffering on others, a foolishness, we ourselves become an idiot in front of our own life. It doesn't make any difference whether you are a millionaire or a president or a beggar. Sufferings are inevitable in our life. The difference is the attitude towards the sufferings and thinkings and understandings.

Then we go for some means of moodchange, watching film, T.V. or reading books or take some drugs or alcohol or tobacco to escape from the mental agony and mood change. When cause is withdrawn we are again in misery. We are very much worried about death which takes away our belongings that we earned in our life through hardwork. So we try to find some answer for this dilemma. Then we go for science, philosophy and religion. In subtle ways they all exploit us and we are in the same boat again.

The Aristotelian logic made the westerners to reject mystic science by blaming it of no logic. They degraded it as metaphysics or mythology. They couldn't differentiate the Real consciousness and intelligence as entirely different entities due to the presence of a dimensional difference. They could not formulate a theory or an equation to find and 'uplift' the Real Consciousness. They totally depended on the logic of intelligence and gave birth to different branches of science and technologies. They couldn't find a logic to separate Real consciousness from intelligence. The net result was some convenience of life and more dangers to the human existence. Computerised war technologies, atom bomb and missiles started killing thousands of people. The so called intellectual '**giants**' were absolutely helpless to know that the awareness of the Real consciousness is the underlying current of these misfortunes. When awareness is applied to intelligence of any animal, the perceptions of sense organs which open outward will develop intelligence towards the world other than himself and the result will be the formation of a mind. So that creature will be identified as certain 'ego' having a particular caste, religion, race and a name. The mind is a product of a desire, and this desire is appeared to be selfishness and possessiveness. Every creature having a mind wants to live as an ego, and this ego is lazy, energyless and exploit others and it

wants their name to be remembered forever. It can never see the foolishness behind it due to its ignorance. At the time of death body dissolves on earth and mind disappears in space-time to some other dimension and evolve out with some other identity. People want the proof for this because every one identifies himself as certain ego even after death! AWAROLOGY clearly proves that man is not the body and not the mind but something else.

There is no meaning if one asks what is Awarology? Awarology is the real science of one's life itself. It concentrates only on one's self and does not bother about the existence of world or universe. It is the science which explores the cause of one's birth, cause of one's misery and search whether a possibility is there to escape from the miserable body and mind forever. That means it satisfies the meaning of samadhi, Nirvana, Yoga, Liberation of soul and eternal life. These are the hopes which mystic intelligent people promised us. Awarology pushes a man's awareness to his own inner with intelligence and make him to move towards inner with the experience of his own soul and gives him the courage of jumping into the logiclessness to happen Enlightenment in his mind.

Awarology argues with logic and inner experiences that the whole universe and the whole life forms including human beings are the evil product of a doomed consciousness. Human body is made up of flesh and bones with a painful nervous system. In the sense of life nervous system is a defective part of the creation or a wrong creation. It is a centre of a very poor intelligence which is capable of very poor perceptions. It can only perceive things which is useful till death. It is incapable of finding its own origin as Real Consciousness or soul. It cannot find the meaning of awareness linked to it. It has memory but is so weak it cannot help a person for his right life. It never forgets a revenge on others. It cannot remember a goodness of a person for long time. It never remember a happy mood forever in its original way. It never forgets the sufferings of a tragedy. It makes the mind a jung with unnecessary thoughts of revenge, grudge, jealousy etc., In each and every cells of the body the nervous cells are spread so that the whole body turns to an incarnation of sufferings even with a small cut on the body. As this nervous system is linked to awareness, a mind is developed and man becomes an exclusive animal of suffering mental pain. Animals only suffer muscular pain. So, Awarology argues that man's creation is more defective than any other creation in this world. He has to suffer mental pain and body pain. This is the reason why doctors became the highest ego of a society. We are all taught by our respective religions that man is a creation of God, a super natural

power. And also God is defined as paramananda or eternal bliss, a perfect intelligence and almighty. No Holy books says that God is cruel or the entity which is giving pain. But a perfect intelligence created an imperfect human body! Full of pain. It is not at all logic. It is a wonder that nobody has found to be checking this logic? Institutional religious people say that God is not an argument, logic is not applicable to faith. But they go on arguing and applying logic on every thing in life. They say that suffering, pain and misery should be accepted as the part of the life! The great writers of the world says that life is fulfilled only if it becomes a combination of sufferings and happiness! It is very difficult to find that what kind of awareness is working on such people. It shows that cheating and exploitation has crossed all the limits.

Look at the certain ideologies of existing religions. One says original man has sinned against the God by disobeying a silly matter. So that whole humanity has to suffer and a great saviour will come and lift good people to heaven after the Last Judgement. Nobody knows who is this good people in a world where relative goodness and evilness exist. Others says that God is playing a drama to test and purify human being. Nobody knows, when God became a director of drama. Some other says that it is to worship God, man has given suffering. Of course man is ready to worship God unless he is given a painful nervous system on earth or as a soul in heaven because nobody can deny God. These arguments show that man has taken the doctorate degree in foolishness.

These arguments are from a few people who carries the doomed consciousness to exploit the working class people in a hidden way. It is a tragedy that even the educated people are unable to prove that these are all cheating and exploitations. If a society continues its existence without hiking the awareness, a small group of doomed brockers and manipulators fill this world with additional miseries like poverty, contagious diseases, wars and terrorisms so that people will kill each other or Nature will destroy this world for another possibility.

Awarology analyses logically the reason behind the presence of awareness in human intelligence. Why has man gifted with such a quality of Great consciousness? What are the qualities of consciousness? Whether the mind is deathless?

Awarology says that the whole universe is a happening in three dimensional space and in forth dimension of time. It proceeds in time by a phenomenon known as evolution. But Awarological evolution is a little different from biological evolution. **It is a spontaneous and gradual change in intelligence.** The happening of universe has a

cause and an aim. A fundamental desire (FD) is the cause and its fulfilment in human beings is the aim. (Detailed explanation is in coming chapter.) If the universe is a happening, of course, its part as human life is also a happening. A happening is a happening no choosing is allowed in it. So human life is a choiceless happening. Man finds a reason for every happiness in his life except his basic cause of life This is the super trick of the intelligence. Even the great intelligent people of the world thinks that man is created by some super natural power! because everybody identifies himself as a particular ego in a particular name, religion and caste. What is an ego? An ego is a product of one's mind that links with Awareness or his soul. Then what is mind? Mind is a combination of intelligence, memory and perceptions of five sense organs. In functional level ego consists of a group of thoughts. Thousands of tendencies and thousands of habits of choosing make the mind of a man a jung of garbage of thoughts. In its ignorance one's ego thinks that he is a particular person taken birth for becoming an actor, or becoming a doctor or becoming a president of a country etc, etc., but he does not look at the foolishness of his privilege that life was a happening and he had no influence or a choice in it. A man is a soul or Real consciousness trapped in flesh and bones. This soul cannot stop taking birth unless it removes its fundamental desire from it. But a man keeps his identity (ego) from birth to death by difference in choosing things including a tooth pick to his life partner. How can a man logically choose things in a life which is happened? This is the reason why certain religious people spread the belief that they are the chosen people of God. This is the highest ignorance of an ego. It never opens its eyes to see the life as a fact. Then who is choosing in life? No doubt, it is the desire who choses everything in life, this proves that desire itself is taken birth in the form of man!

So, Awarology says that **your life is your desire!** A man is an incarnation of desires. So, if a man who got some Extra sensory power (ESP) or sidhies, wanted to be known as God. Who will be that God? The answer is clear that desire or evilness itself wanted to be known as God. If a man prays for his wealth and peace in his worldly life, who is praying? The desire is praying to some doomed consciousness having greater desires. If one has a desire for life and taken birth out of this desire, how can he say that life is miserable? The answer is clear. No ego ever agrees that life is miserable even though it is in sick bed. This is the 'beauty' and trick of ego! It conceals its lies, it goes against real life which has been promised only to human beings!

Awarology reveals and makes to convince (not to the world) that you are against yourself, that is the cause of your mental agony. To

conceal this truth, everybody's ego blames others for his ill fate and claims his ability for his success. **"Do not judge others, you will get measured with what you measure for others"**. This is the meaning of Great mystic sentence. Awarology brings one's ego into the lime light of Awareness and force one to see the naked and wretched life he leads. It is logic, no loopholes, no cheating, no beliefs, no prayer, no meditation, no fasting, no super natural power, no magic, no miracles, no tricks, no lies are allowed in it. It stops all trespassing of ego in subtle ways. Either win or lose. No compromise, no adjustments, no consolation, no compassion. **It is the game of eternal life and worldly life.** It is the war for total liberation of our soul and the ego, the miserable and a temporary growth. You have the freedom to choose. It is straight ,it is authentic, it has proof of self experiences. No world can say that one's experience is wrong. But it has methods of cross checking whether one's experience is of mind's illusion or dream or any kind of perversion. The experience of soul is beyond the mind. It is an experience in which the experience and the experiencer merge into one, the only reality of life, a state of Paramananda, a causeless happiness. It is the pure consciousness itself.

Awarology is our life itself. The duration of its study is our life time itself. It offers two results. 1) Make the terrestrial life as a paramananda or a causeless happiness avoiding the miserable mood change and all kinds of diseases except genetic disorders. 2) Make the death a celebration in which one anxiously waits for leaving his body and mind with total awakefulness or total awareness and 'enjoy' the eternal life or samadhi or Nirvana or Yoga. In other words die with total consciousness.

For these two aims Awarology make use of **'knowing'** one's own desire,for the cause of life happening in this world. If this cause is discovered and eradicated from the mind, the mind looses its grip to take birth again. This is simple logic. If the cause is withdrawn the effect (human body) cannot sustain. This is not an easy task, it is just like an operation without using anesthesia. It is very painful but there is no other way. **The journey of a soul from its desire to desirelessness is very tough because the life itself is happened in desires!** A compensation has to be given to this desire. It is like violating the rules of a contract. So compensation is a must. In Awarology this compensation is known as Passivation. The following mystic sentence reveals this truth. **"Do not think that I have come to bring peace to the world. No, I did not come to bring peace but a sword. I came to set son's against their father's, daughters against their mothers, daughters in-law against their mothers in-law; a**

man's worst enemies will be the members of his own family..... Whoever tries to gain his own life will lose it; but who ever loses his life for my sake will gain it.

In this quotations, the word enemy means those who are against one's soul and the life means the Eternal Life or the Liberation of soul, Nirvana etc.

From this it is clear that the Liberation of one's Soul is not easy. A life is a happening in desires which forms relationships. No man can take birth directly from sky with some desires. Father, mother, brothers, sisters and wife are connected by desires and bind everybody with chains of possessiveness and selfishness. It is not easy to break these possessiveness of desires even when one soul experiences the reality and wants liberation. So everybody runs here and there for some consolation or some compromises or some adjustments. These are reflected in the form of prayer, fasting, religious custom, yoga,meditation etc,etc. The whole life can be spent for these things, nothing will happen. **A desire verses another desire** and it continues till death. The soul will be in bondage of unfulfilled desires even at the time of death.

For a person his life is important and serious. It doesn't matter whether it is happened or not or it is due to some desires or not. So, one's ego always tries to establish that his life is real as far as he is concerned. So it uses so many tricks and lies to conceal that life has been happened because it has certain vested interest in his life. Eventhough it is foolishness, the ego never likes to loose the grip of life even at the moment of suicide because the mind behind the ego is a continuity, it wants to enjoy life in sexual passions till death and wait for another flesh to **come back** and repeat the life in some other genetic pattern and possibility. So a beggar turns to a president, a president turns to a farmer, a farmer turns to be a businessman, it goes on never ending. But in no life one can see his life is a happening in desire and it is a continuity. Whatever may be the position of the ego in a society the sufferings and pain will be same, only the approach will be different.

Eventhough life is happened in desires, it loses the sense of this desire as a cause because **the cause itself is its life.** A fish loses it sense of water as it is born in water, Water is its life . If it wants to see the water, it should come out of the water but before seeing the water it dies. Similarly man cannot get the experienced understanding, that the cause of his birth is due to desire because the desires itself is his life. If there is no desire (ego is zero) body dies. But man is not like fish, he is an observer. He has an awareness in his intelligence. So he can use indirect methods to see whether this fact is true or not. But

this indirect understanding in the form of information is only suitable for an object other than one's self. All sciences and technologies are informative understanding which works directly or indirectly in intelligence as logic. So it can be expanded, continued, updated and recorded in language for the next generation. Inner understanding is an experience which cannot be recorded, expressed and transferred. It is absolutely localised in a person. All the mystic intelligents experience of life is in the inner. So it cannot be explained in language. Language is a product of desire. So whatever idea a language express will be having desires as underlying facts.. So explanation of a scripture is foolishness. If it is explained, the desire hidden in it in logic will spoil the whole 'meaning' of it. This is the reason why all religions fail in bringing peace in this world.

Awarology puts a clear cut line or a Lakshmana line in between informative understanding and experienced inner understandings (wisdom). There is no connection between them. The first one is based on logic and the second one is having no logic. Both are isolated by the line of dimensional difference. This line forbid the entrance of logic in inner understandings. And also an inner understanding will be senseless in informative outer understandings using perceptions of sense organs. Modern science has proved that informative outer understanding (Science and technology) is limited by special theory of relativity in Macro world and by uncertainty principle in micro world. Logic loses its meaning beyond these limits. This shows that life of a human being as an observer is not physical or mundane. It extends beyond the limit of mind and body.

An experienced inner knowledge or information is the real understanding. A person near to this understanding is near to the absolute truth which can only be "experienced" where the experimenter merges into the Truth so that there will be nobody to say that "I have an experience of truth." This is the oneness. This is just like the nature of Real Consciousness or Great Consciousness which is **static and neutral**. Awarology teaches to tune the 'frequency' of one's mind to the 'frequency' of Real consciousness by applying awareness in intelligence to develop towards inner of a person. Our educational system teaches one to apply awareness in intelligence to develop towards outer of the body according to the perceptions of sense organs. This development of intelligence became Science and technology. This method is also applied to religion by the religious teachers, the result will be a perverted religion or a doomed religion of desires and it utilised for exploitation.

It is not the mistake of human intelligence. All the sense organs

are opened outside the body. There is no sense organ which is opened towards inner of a man. So, when awareness is used to develop intelligence, it is natural that it should develop away from one's Self. Therefore like science and technology man develops the higher values of life like love, compassion, kindness, charity towards outside of one's self. So the result is related love, related charity and related kindness, they in turn become the bondages of a soul by the relatedness and relationship. It is too late to have a science to go towards one's inner and explore his soul and find the real meaning of life. Awarology is the only hope, it should be taught as an important subject of academic studies.

Lower intelligent person may think that this Real Consciousness or soul is an imagination. An atheist may argue for proof and evidences of a soul. A logician may criticize that this dimensional difference is a linguistic trick to cheat the common people. Awarology never argues. It is not a science of argument. It is a science of experiences. **It uses logic upto a certain level of understanding, that a man should be convinced in his inner by experience that theory of relativity is true if it is applied to life also and the theory of uncertainty principle is true when it is applied to happenings of life.** These are the upper and lower limit of a human mind or logical intelligence. It is not necessary that a person should know the exact theory of Relativity and uncertainty principle in scientific sense. Awarology uses logic to stop a man's questions by applying theory of relativity and uncertainty principles. If a person really understands it his mind stops for a moment and experiences his soul. This state is known as Enlightenment. An Enlightened person is known as a mystic. The word Enlightenment means that the real consciousness or soul or Awareness has been risen in his mind and started to function as a witness. In another words intelligence started to develop into the inner of one's self as a witness. From that moment onwards man experiences and understands that he is not at all the body and mind.

This witnessing sometime is naturally happened by the natural selection of nature. Those to whom witnessing has happened witnessing naturally will be a mystic too. If such a mystic could not develop his intelligence towards his inner, he is stuck up as a mystic state person and turns to human God. They are the dangerous people of the world. They mislead the people and introduce so many blind beliefs, dogmas, occultism, mantras ,yantras, black magic and healing techniques. Those people lies to people that they experience soul or God as super natural powers. They are the people who have extra sensory perceptions through darshans, strange dreams etc,etc by the perversions. They try to analyse life through perversions of their mind

by their selfish intelligence in logic and introduce different techniques and prayers, yantras and idols. These are all tricks out of their fear and hidden desires. They utilise doomed power of consciousness to attract ordinary mass of people and convert their influence into money and power. [Refer the book of Awarology to get more idea about the difference in mystic state and mystic intelligent people].

Life is full of uncertainty, nobody can foretell what is going to happen in the next moment. This uncertainty cannot be explained by the intelligence or ego. So ego uses a trick, it advises a person that all the favourable happenings are termed as luck and blessing of God and all the misfortunes are termed as fate or ill-effect of Karmas (doings). So people worship their own Gods for making everything favourable to them, this is the secret of prayer in common people. But nobody understands that their life was a happening, so everything in their life will also be a happening according to their desires. Therefore a prayer for physical possessions will not be heard by anybody except one's own consciousness which is full of desires. This is the reason why certain mystics spread the wrong belief that God resides in your heart or mind. But nobody experiences it. Whatever a person who does not have an experience of his soul, tells about the soul will also be a lie.

There was a time when physical science outrightly denied the soul. It was known as the period of determinism, but when the uncertainty principle was introduced they also threw away the determinism. Science fails to explain the feeling of love, compassion, happiness, beauty etc., but can anyone say that such feelings are not existing in human mind?

Awarology deals only two subjects;- 1) witnessing 2) passivating.

Witnessing is the technique to tune the mind to Real consciousness to have enlightenment, i.e., transforming a man's life totally into religiousness or human to human being. Enlightenment is a state of mind in which the Real consciousness (Soul) floats over the mind as a witness and give the experience of soul in one's mind for the first time in his life. **This is the beginning of spiritual life.**

Passivating is the technique which helps the mind to reject all its desires including fundamental desires. when the body fulfills its life-cycle naturally, so that mind and body dissolves into nothingness and the soul or Real consciousness which is trapped for thousands and thousands of births in different and different genetic patterns enjoys the freedom from flesh. This is known as yoga (re-union) or samadhi or Nirvana or eternal life. Passivating will help a man to awake at the time of death with closed eyes to leave the defective body forever into the earth. That means a '**man**' can fly over the sky, without the help of

a rocket and heavy space suit carrying a painful flesh in it, for ever.

Nature has forbidden everybody to choose life. **Life is a happening without our consent.** So, after the death again the same life is happened in some other body, which we cannot reject. As the old memory dissolves in earth and the new birth is in new genetic pattern everybody become helpless as in the present life. This is pure logic and naked truth. Everybody demands for a proof. Who is asking a proof? The one who desires life., i.e., one's ego. It is a pure cheating. This is something like the story of a small boy who stole a coin from his mother and was caught with the coin inside his pocket. Immediately the cunning boy replied to his mother that somebody has put the coin in his pocket to make him a rascal!

This is felt like somebody makes a trick on our life. In society and in family we make rules and we ourselves violate it and repent for that. Those who go against the rule of society is considered as a sinner or a convict and those who protect and obey the rules are considered as good and blessed. These are all tricks of ego and its intelligence to extend life till death. One's genetic pattern and circumstances determines whether he should be good or bad. A soul does not know that whether it has born for goodness or evilness. The ego conceals everything with cunning tricks and lies. Awarology makes a person to peep into his own trick of ego, make him to see the secret of his life. How the life is happened in him? what is its aim? How is it repeated? And how is the life full of contradictions, happenings, discriminations, madness, cruelty and suicides? To see the realities of one's real life and their real causes, a science is needed, not an institution which teaches dogmatic religion or faith. Awarology fulfils the conditions of a science and it is more than a science.

Life is something forced in us. We never asked a life in this miserable world. It is not the creation of Almighty. God is Eternal Bliss He cannot create such a substandard product as His creation. It is not at all logic. A creation from an Absolute perfection suffers pain, poverty and discrimination! Our intelligence finds no way to explain the creation of man. All the time somebody is using a trick on our intelligence. So we accept our religion without questioning, we believes its scriptures in physical sense. A belief is unquestionable. Somebody in us is afraid of something, that something is the unexpected tragedies of our life. Life is an uncertainty. So, everybody rejects the self enquiry by thinking that why should we create unnecessary problem in life. My family believes that the God has created everything. Why should we disturb this idea. This is the common approach because everybody is afraid of the human God which represents their religion.

That means everybody is trying to hold on the mundane life. But poor ego could not see the meaninglessness of the physical life. The Soul or the Real consciousness is suffering the whole misery and pain due to the flesh and nervous system. The ego could not see the failure of life and its urge to commit suicide.

Awarology says that one's life is real. It is not a Maya or an illusion as certain scripture says. It is not a single birth which waits for a last judgement. It is not a birth to obey certain illogical and idiotic rules of religion for getting purified in this life for heaven. It is not a birth meant for playing certain character of life's drama according to Karma. A birth is as real as one's pain due to a cut on the body. The nervous system makes everybody's life a reality. Man thinks that mind and body are suffering. It is pure ignorance of intelligence. They are only the causes of suffering. **Through awareness the Real Consciousness is suffering.** In animals there's only one kind of pain i.e., due to injury or diseases on the body. For them the pain remains as an instinct. This is similar to our pain in dream because animals are in a doomed consciousness. Their consciousness is not linked to their brain with the awareness. In other words they are closed programmed living beings. But that is not the case of a man, his consciousness is linked to his brain through awareness. So, the pain in human beings remain as perceptions. It is a kind of **knowing**. Therefore it is real. In other words man is a creation with a partially opened program. He is an observer. So his pain is two fold. One is mental and other is physical. In which mental pain is more tragic than physical pain. This is the reason why man is an only creation who kills himself or commits suicides. Mental pain is the sufferings of ego that is unbearable than muscular pain. This is a trick of ego to kill the person himself or other who cause him the pain to take birth in another possibility. You may ask why? You will get the answer in coming chapters.

The soul is the real sufferer. It cannot die, it is the only Truth. But ego likes to die if the the cause of its birth is not satisfied. As long as the soul is in bondage of the ego, it has to go on taking flesh and bones. These flesh and bones are the agents of pain. As the desirous ego taking the body, desire is transfered to the intelligence and intelligence has to find tricks using awareness to hide that it is the desire which is the cause of the whole drama. Look at the following mystic sentence.

“A soul itself is searching a possibility to escape , a soul itself is yielded to suffering and wants the life to stay in this world.” This is absolutely true. This sentence shows that the Real consciousness or soul is equally opposite in action in a body so its real **state**

should be neutral. This equally opposite state of soul is the cause of tension, mood change and misery in a human life. A neutral entity which has awareness after taking birth in desires realises its moksha due to the sufferings of life itself! The same entity when desires the life, itself is against the life. Then who will seek? It is clear that the desire (ego) itself should seek. A great paradox of life.

Tackling this paradox in consideration is the toughest part of Awarology. **‘God’** turns to **‘devil’** and **‘devil’** turns to **‘God’**. To avoid tackling this paradox of life ego uses a trick . It waits for a saviour from the heaven or an Avathar or it expects a guru to lead him to the original source. The result of this trick made the world full of superstitions, dogmatism, thousands of human Gods, number of idols, prayers, fastings, offerings, mantras, yantras and even the black magic. They all confuse the human life.

Life is a hide and seek game. Everybody thinks that they are the doers of life. They can make, turn and determine the life according to their will . This is wrong. It is an ignorance of intelligence, a vanity of ego. Life is a happening from birth to death but not predetermined by the result of karmas(actions). **The happenings are controlled and directed by the desires in the form of thoughts but not good and bad actions.**

Human body is made up of dynamic cells. The mind reflects its dynamic nature. It cannot settle till death. Mind is a generator of spontaneous thoughts. In Awarology this is termed as STR (Spontaneous Thought Rate). Intelligence has no control over this spontaneous generation of thoughts with a varying frequencies. This desire is the running **‘power’** of this generation. Everybody suffers a mood change by this process of mind but nobody understands that this is due to their own hidden desires. The intelligence by the use of awareness uses logic to convince the mind that it controls the life. So mind becomes an ego with the help of intelligence, memory, perceptions of five sense organs and awareness. But ego has no independent existence. It is a combination. A combination will never be real, if their components are seperated, combinations loses its existence. But man in his ignorance identifies himself as real by the presence of this combination. If any one of these components has been seperated the combination loses its identity. Awarology utilises this technique to **‘annihilate’** ego. But there is a problem, if in real sense we cannot disturb the combination, that spoils the life in flesh and bones.

Some mystics teach that mind can be stopped and so what remaining will be soul or Real consciousness which can be **‘experienced’**, it is foolishness. Mind and body are not seperate, they are mutually

dependent. All the properties of mind and body are natural and inborn. They have the support of certain programmed molecules known as genes. According to the command of genes everything works and completes a life cycle. During this cycle, brain is developed into open intelligence and make a link with awareness for a period of some fifty or sixty years. After that the brain cells weakens and slowly dies. So its strength of linking the awareness decreases. Awarology has a finding that these spontaneous thoughts and perceptions of sense organs secrete negative 'hormones'. So far medical science has discovered only positive hormones which help the body to exist in this world biologically. This secretion of negative hormones determines one's life. These hormones may have a different nature from ordinary hormones. Science should search these hormones in some other ways different from conventional methods of findings. The presence of this hormones is a mystic experience. Everybody can prove the presence of this hormones in their body by understanding Awarology.

A small thought or a small provocation or a stimulation produces this negative hormone and act according to its command. This hormone is hidden, it is the secret of life. In every sense the man lives in evilness. The whole universe and human beings are created by a doomed consciousness, a consciousness contaminated with desires. It has a very clear aim. Look at the process of evolution. Especially in animals, evolution is carried out by eco systems. Powerful creatures kill the weak one's and nature balances the species by reproduction. This is the natural method of evolving intelligence. Only the fittest will survive. But **the method is violence**. A God by consciousness cannot establish such a method to evolve intelligence. This shows that **the purest form of the evolution, i.e., life, is created and maintained in violence, so it is evilness. Man is born in evilness but live in awareness**. Desire is the cause of violence. So non-violence is simply an understanding which unties the desire. But it won't work because the creation is done in violence. This is the reason why all '**Mahatmas**' fail. This is something like advising a mosquito not to drink human blood. If anyone practises non-violence will pervert, it is against natural creation of human beings. We cannot insist a wild animal to be non-violent. It is born for violence. Man was also originated as wild animal with omnivorous quality but the difference is that he is gifted with a quality to link with the Real consciousness through awareness in his intelligence. We do not know that the real consciousness is the God Himself but we know that it is Godly in nature. So, man is a great possibility.

It is not sensible that this awareness is gifted to man only for living

in this world in rich bungalows using costly cars, ornaments, dress, rich food and all kinds of worldly possessions. These are all gifted by science and technologies. These things add nothing to life to attain eternal bliss and more over they all go against it. Almost all the people want to live in peace and harmony. Why? Because he has awareness. But world is full of poverty, calamities, wars, terrorism, roudism etc,etc., These are natural things. It is man's original nature, it is a universal truth that **whatever born in desire, when get a link of awareness in its intelligence becomes more violent than other creatures having no awareness**. This is the underlying nature of desire. But so called peace makers think that these are all barbarian nature. They are wrong. These are not at all barbarian nature, they are real nature of human beings. These peace makers are lying to the people by their hidden desires of nobel prize and for the hike of their spiritual ego. Killing each other is natural, it is human nature. No ideologies or isms can stop this war and terrorism. They are all the dreams of making the world a paradise.

Awarology argues that man is not the body and not the mind but something else. He is a possibility. He should stop taking birth in this world by '**eradicating**' his cause of birth from his soul or real consciousness by applying awareness on developing intelligence towards inner of the mind. No one can see the naked truth of life that for taking birth, for growing, for reproducing and for dying no awareness is required. These four stages of life is completed by an animal without any weapons or war or any poverty in their life. But in reality the opening of this awareness in human brain has another important aim, that is to fulfil the fundamental desire. [This is discussed in coming chapter]. So that doomed consciousness has created every 'part' of the human body and mind in such a way that man should not know the real Truth of his life in any of his births.

Look at the body closely, Five sense organs are opened outside to the world and their perceptions are very limited. The perceptions of eyes work only in very limited frequencies of light. The perceptions of ears is also very limited, ultrasonic and infrasonic sounds can not be sensed by the ear. Science says that the direct sensible light and sound frequencies are nothing before the vast range of frequencies in this nature. This is also the case of other three sense organs. But man used his awareness in intelligenece to develop it to this outer world and discovered so many phenomena beyond the direct perceptions by indirect methods and instruments.

The limitation of perceptions are purposeful. It is to keep the desire of life hidden forever. Then look at the mind, it is the worst

'product' of evolution. It works spontaneously and always think and dream without the consent of one's will. A continuous vibration is maintained in the mind from birth to death. If there is no vibration in the form of thought, mind dies. It cannot survive without vibrational thoughts. Hidden desire in the form of possessiveness and selfishness create fear in mind and this fear maintains the vibration of mind. Man is afraid of everything in this world including darkness and loneliness. But in animals fear remains only as instincts and they have no problem of loneliness. Ego uses every kind of trick and lies to conceal this fear and loneliness. The man is appeared to be very courageous and adventurous to convince himself that he is courageous. He gives more importance to society and its rules to live as a group to overcome the loneliness. But nobody knows that this **courage and adventures have the strong support of desire of wealth and fame**. No one knows what is real fearlessness. Look at the founders of psychology. History says that they were more cowards than ordinary people. Desire is the under lying motivation of every science. So, fear will be one of the factor of it.

With the presence of awareness man feels a mood change due to the spontaneous generation of thought in the mind. This is the reason why certain mystics strongly advised the humanity that the whole life is miserable. It is not at all a pessimistic idea, it is an experience of a mystic. It is due to the ignorance of ego which wants to possess the world. This mood change is not a simple thing. It disturbs the linkage of awareness to work in intelligence properly. This is an inborn trick of mind not to get into the reality of life. The presence of awareness is the reason behind the spirituality in human beings. But this spirituality is not continuous, it is intermittend. Physical or mundane life is continuous, it is now and then '**disturbed**' by the spirituality. This intermittancy of spirituality can easily be exploited, that is what all institutional religions apply on people. Therefore in every sense a soul in a mind is so '**weak**' to apply awareness for its own uplift to eternal life.

Awarology concludes that one's mind and body are against the real religious life because mind is the medium of "carrying" awareness to intelligence. But a man fails in physical life due to the presence of the awareness which is Godly in nature and against the desire. That means man fails in spiritual life as well as in mundane life. The spiritual life means the life having no mood change and the mind is always in a neutral position (eternal bliss). The success in mundane life means that the mind is overflowing with happiness with a cause and keeping this happiness in memory for ever like a revenge kept in memory. This shows that in possibility, wise man is very unlucky and nature is cruel

to him in the sense that nature should have given him atleast a 50:50 chance in spiritual and mundane life. But in real experience of life this ratio is found to be even less than 1:100. That means intelligence memory and perceptions of five sense organs are opened only on outward of the body to sense the life as miserable one and whose perceptions are very very weak in sensing and understanding the inner of a man. So, even the intellectual giants also cannot identify his Self as a being of a soul. There is no sense organs which is opened towards inner of the body to sense and '**know**' the soul. Real consciousness or soul is connected to the intelligence through a linkage of Awareness but not as a part of the brain. That means the eternal bliss is even less than one percent in a man. Take the case of mundane life, it is full of misery by the mood change and sufferings to all the people including rich the poor, the educated and the illiterate. If there was no linkage of this awareness, man could have lived a life similar to animals which will be better than the present life with the absence of a mind. The mind is the biggest problem of human race which remains as a hindrance to Paramananda or eternal bliss. If there was no mind man could have lived in instincts and in present.

More than 90% of the people in this world claim that they are religious or spiritual. It is a vanity of the ego. **Religiousness is not happened in this world**. Only after the Enlightenment, man becomes religious. How many enlightened people are there in this world? Only a few numbers, in comparison with 600 crores of people it is nothing. There are Awarological method to find whether man is enlightened or not. It is based on pure science, so no saint or Mahatma or human God's can trespass into this category,. This world is non-religious. There are no human beings but only human, but there is a possibility of becoming religious. But man should hike his consciousness to see that the real consciousness and intelligence are seperate, then only the real human beings appear in this world. Now we are all human not human beings. We are crude, there needs a purification which is not easy. If somebody says that '**I am spiritual or religious**', he is a liar. He does not know what is spirituality and religiousness. If somebody fights against physical life and want to know what is spirituality and religiousness, he is a coward. If somebody struggles against physical life and want to attain truth or eternity he is perverted and something like a crippled man who says "**Please help me to stand on my feet, I will fight against the enemy in a war**".

Awarology establishes with the logic and mystic experience that spirituality cannot be attained with the rituals, prayers, techniques, religious activities, charity, goodness and some foolish dogmas because

man's body and mind are created in evilness of desires. So whatever techniques or prayers or fastings or charity a man uses in his life to enter the spirituality, the mind which hides the desires will convert it into **another desire which is a spiritual ego**. It is like a thief who changes his dress as a police and wants to arrest the same thief. No thief who gets the position of police officer will reveal that he is the thief himself. It is impossible for an ego.

Awarology helps a man to his enlightenment and the consequent neutral life. It is only the beginning of real spiritual life, A human turns to human being. **By the logic, through the logic and beyond the logic** are the three steps of Awarology working in a man. These methods can be easily understood if a man has at least an education upto higher secondary level. Even the illiterate can grasp the methods of Awarology if he is little intelligent and devoted. After the enlightenment Awarology has nothing to do with one's spirituality. One's soul awakes in his mind and floats over his ego. Life is a happening, a happening of desire. It is a desire of a soul to take birth in flesh due to an ignorance. It is the suffering itself, the soul searches an escape from the flesh. So a soul desires a life and the same soul wants to escape from it. But the nature of soul known to mystic intelligence is **Neutral and Static**. Here is the real problem. A neutral and static entity cannot insist anything to anybody. But it has awareness, that awareness can be applied to intelligence. So after the enlightenment, the soul 'takes' over the charge of the mind partially and through different happenings of life. It 'shows' the way to exit the soul out of the body and mind. Follow the inner 'voice' of the soul after the enlightenment. Nobody will go wrong. Eternal life or samadhi or Nirvana or yoga is guaranteed. But the time factor is unlimited. It is the person who decides the time factor. At this moment, or after many births it is the will and pleasure of a seeker.

After the enlightenment the ego slowly loses its grip on desires. It understands for the first time in life that **life is a happening**. If life is a happening there is no point in keeping a doer in his ego. So doership is slowly being lost in ego. This state in yogasutra is known as **Pratyahara or Nondoer state or the just opposite**. From there onwards ego is reluctant to claim the result of all its karmas or actions. So the mind slips slowly in Nishkama karma or non-doer action where nobody is there to claim the fruit of his action. This is neutral life. At this position all the hidden desires in '**mind**' slowly coming out and exposed in the light of inner experience and understanding and vanish forever. The man becomes "**The Way, the Life and the Truth**". To control such an enlightened man, there is no need of guns, lathies and rules because he is the way, he is the life and he is the truth. Godli-

He wants nothing of this world. Some pieces of cloth, a small shelter and a little food are more than enough for him to complete the life cycle of his body. No charitable institutions, no hoardings, no cut-outs, no arches, no international religious conferences are needed for him to uplift his soul to its original source.

Very intelligent mystics have showed the path of the real religious life after the enlightenment. Enlightenment is a re-birth of human to human-being. The birth from the mother's womb is an animalistic birth which is the result of two person's (parents) sexual passions in desires. So Awarology seriously looks into the birth of a child. The procreation in men is a great responsibility. The new born baby is an animal, but it is a human growing in awareness. All the major religions insist their followers to produce children to increase their man power, wealth and hold the power over other organizations. They support procreation by all means and are against abortion. **Of course abortion is a sin but it is more sin to make a child to be born in this earth unless he is brought up to the possibility of enlightenment**. This whole world should be manless by enlightenment and not by atom bomb or hydrogen or neutron bomb. Animals and plants have the right to live in this world. Eventhough a baby is living in this world in instincts it is not at all called an animal. A human baby is a great possibility and its brain is capable of linking awareness after seven or eight years old. So he should be respected and protected. He should be brought with utmost care that he should be trained to know his soul when he is grown up into a man. Bringing a child with his awareness high is not a small thing. Lot of hardship is needed from the side of parents and teachers. Otherwise he will grow in desires more multiplied than his parents. Parents and society give training to develop his personality and ambitions. What is a personality and ambition? They are the highest state of ego in which man loses all inner sight of life and turn into total evilness of desire. Look at the present condition of world. It is the privileges, personalities and ambitions getting into wars and terrorism and roudism in the hidden form of republican powers. The result is never ending increase of poverty, exploitation and sufferings. So Awarology says that human reproduction is a great responsibility. So far the collective ego of the world was promoting the reproduction. But some intelligent governments discovered that there will be population explosions in coming centuries. Therefore some controls are to be imposed on the people. But the population has crossed every limit of earth. This is a conspiracy of collective ego and its desires. The over population of any society or country will spoil the economic balance of that society even though the country is rich with

ness is incarnated in him as neutral life. But he is not a human God or natural resources. This is what happening in every countries of the world. The result will be debt and liabilities. The people of a country in debt and liabilities cannot use their awareness to develop intelligence towards inner because **earningless people cannot search for eternity. Poverty and debt are against the liberation of human soul.** This is the reason why with all its scientific advancement the world's majority of the people suffer poverty. Less than 1% of notoriously doomed families are controlling the world economics and make the world in poverty and suffering. Look at the tendency of all countries in this world. Some doomed '**agencies**' spread the tendency/falsity that debt and liabilities are inevitable for every individuals and country as a whole. Even the rich countries of the world loses the economic balances and slips to debt. This will lead to an 'explosion' of anarchism and roudism. If you are intelligent find the reason of this state in the present state of the world.

Awarology proves that our present family structure is the strongest reason against the '**uplifting**' of real consciousness of man. From the first man itself , the family tie ups were deadly against the soul, because this is the '**beauty**' of the creation of human being in desires. The intelligent mystic sentences some two thousand years back still valid in this modern society.

"A man's worst enemies (enemy for eternal life) will be the members of his own family".

This sentence is not a command or an advice or any philosophy. It is an inner experience of an intelligent mystic. This experience is possible for everyone if he genuinely searches his soul. But poor institutional religious people try to explain and twist the meaning of this to their members. There is no need of explanation. It is a plain truth, there is no hidden meaning in it. It is true that the sentence is painful and against family life and not easily practicable but there is no other way because human creation is done in such a way that it is against one's own life. If any one wants to escape from the desires of birth, he should have to compensate his life with sufferings and unbearable pain of detaching the possessive relationship. Human soul is in thousands of chains, the chains of relationships. But this pain of detachment exists only in the lower level of consciousness of a man but when the consciousness is hiked this pain is turned into eternal happiness. To reach upto enlightenment by '**effort**' is very painful. Why does a man commit suicide? When the possessiveness and selfishness are shattered by some reasons such as debt or accidents or expectations, a man thinks of committing suicide or commits sui-

cide. Is there any person in this world not to think atleast once in his life to commit suicide?

It is very difficult to accept that we are all taken birth in evilness or due to some fundamental desire. So everybody's ego always insists that "**I am perfect**". Otherwise man cannot live 'peacefully'. Whatever he does in his life with his animalistic instinct is natural but the awareness judges and compares each and everything in life. So ego understands its defects and is ashamed of his activities. But it uses a trick, it judges that others are the reason of his misdeeds or evilness. It never accepts that it is his instinctal activities controlled by the genetic patterns in his body.

"I want to do goodness in my life, but what I did in my life is full of evilness". Look at the mystic sentences. It shows the helplessness of all human. This is an authentic revelation of a mystic experience.

"What propels me to do evil things or sins without my consent and like an appointed one"?

Evilness or sins are propelling from somewhere and coming through mind and body converts it into action and it is felt like natural. These mystic sentences absolutely show the real and naked nature of our mind. For doing goodness an extra sense is needed but for doing evilness we need nothing. Simply live in this world, whatever coming from us will be evilness. We all hide this evilness with civility and rules of the society. But we do not know that these are all tricks of our ego to hide certain desire behind this. It is natural. But man's ego is very cunning, it conceals these evilness with relative love, relative charity, kindness, morals, civilizations, religious customs etc. For doing goodness eveybody thinks a lot but for evilness simply allow the life to flow. And if the man accepts our goodness in the form of a help reacts against our expectations we feel as if we are cheated. This is a very common experience in our daily life. This shows that the awareness, which is Godly does not stand linked with intelligence always. We pity on others when the awareness link with intelligence. But by the unexpected reaction of the person, who accept our help, when perceived by our intelligence as a logical thought our natural instincts of evilness floats on the mind, immediately the awareness withdraws its link and we become angry with that person or a revenge is formed. **Even the most ferocious wild animal does not keep revenge.** But man goes beyond the wild animal. Man is the only animal who keeps revenge on the members of his same species.

If one leads a physical life, whatever he does in the name of higher values of life will be relative. So everybody in the society including

Mahatmas and so called human Gods are practising relative love, goodness and charity. It is not a mistake at all. It is the trick of the doomed consciousness to hide the desires. Man is a social being, otherwise life will be very difficult. But a society is formed with evil members having awareness will not survive much. Any creature in this world (whether it is very small or large) given awareness in their intelligence will fight each other because it wants to possess everything, so the result is selfishness. This is the reason behind the fight between the members of the same species and it is unnatural. Look at every species of creatures in this world, they will never fight with the members of same species and get killed. **This is the proof that they have no awareness!** Man fights with the members of same species and kill each other!! and he says that he is the highest intelligent and civilized creature in this world!!! The argument is shameful, even the monkeys will laugh at him. Some species of animals will fight each other only for food or mate but they will not kill each other. But man has discovered so many weapons of fast killing. And every country is competing in the production of lethal weapons and the people of those countries demand respect for that!!! What word is suitable for expressing this pathetic state of a species who has been bestowed with Godly quality of awareness?

Awarology has developed certain fool proof measures to know a person whether he is really spiritual or not. Everybody can learn it and test it in their mind whether he is neutral or spiritually egoistic. But the problem is that those checking measures are only applicable to one's self not to others. Ego never loses its quality whether one is in spiritual or in physical ego. The only difference is that one says there is God other says there is no God. But both are egoistic. A spiritually egoistic man concentrate his life on idols, prayers, reading Holy books, spiritual practises and believe in all sorts of extra sensory perceptions and miracles. He hides his desire in the name of God. Whereas physically egoistic man will be highly intellectual. He will discover so many theories and ideologies in the physical science and develop technologies and social sciences. He denies God in public and keeps faith in secret to help him in discovering new ideas! Ordinary man keep both the qualities and he worships and deny the God according to his needs. Whatever fulfilling the daily needs is his God. So sometime he thinks that money is God, or food is God, or work is God or a stone is God or or a particular person is God. Anything can become his God if his need is fulfilled. Even the purchase of a vehicle in loan is termed as gift of God!!! The desire makes a man number one idiot among other species of animals.

Human life has neither physical nor spiritual aim. There is no meaning in saying an 'aim' because death takes away every belongings one grabs in his life time and ego dissolves into nothingness. 600 crores of people are separate. They are individuals determined by a particular genetic pattern. There are no two persons having exactly same genetic pattern. Therefore the soul or real consciousness trapped by each men's intelligence is 'separate' in physical sense. So logically there are more than 600 crores of Atmas or Souls in this world. It doesn't matter whether there is rebirth or not. More than 600 crores of aware minds (souls) are suffering in their body a mood change and pain due to nervous system. Can anybody deny this fact? No, it is not possible. Can anybody argue that human life is meant for reproduction? Or the aim of life is to settle a family and reproduce children and work hard to make them to continue a life style like you? If it was for that, nature would not have given a gift of awareness. **Because for the reproduction for settling a family and for the existence of life in this world man does not need an awareness.** All animals reproduce and bring up their little ones to lead a 'life' like their 'parents' and certain animals even set up families and beautiful dwelling places. Therefore Awarology finds that either nature has made a mistake or man is making a mistake. But science says that nature is absolutely perfect, it never makes mistake in its evolution. Everything in this nature work in cause and effect and in perfect harmony. So giving awareness to man should not be a mistake of nature. But man's intelligence could not understand the meaning and the use of awareness link in his intelligence. According to Awarology the whole universe and men are created by a doomed consciousness, a consciousness which works with perfect intelligence except in the case of Paramananda or eternal bliss or a causeless happiness due to its ignorance. The doomed consciousness has a very clear vested interest in creation of this universe and human beings. It 'thinks' that more happiness than a Paramananda is possible in **human flesh with the help of awareness and nervous system.** It is nothing but the sexual happiness. It was a desire which is known as fundamental desire (FD) in Awarology. But it was an ignorance because the neutral state of consciousness when turned into a happiness with a cause, it would have known its own effect which turns the happiness into misery. It is purely a logic. Therefore every life forms in this world are suffering in an 'unconscious' way but man knows his suffering by the presence of awareness. But this suffering can be utilised intelligently with the awareness to save the same ignorant entity (soul) from its trap to its original source. In this sense human birth is a gifted possibility, his body is a temple of

Godliness. Its intelligence is open to awareness, so a bridge is established in between the flesh and Real consciousness (Or Great consciousness).

Normally this understanding will not work in human ego. Ego rejects the knowledge of Athma or Soul using its logical intelligence. So a man has to go beyond the intelligence or logic or his mind. Awarology is the only science which helps to convince the ego to a great extent that it is spiritual in nature. A soul is the reality behind the ego. Unless the ego understands that it is false by itself, soul cannot be exposed to the mind. Certain scriptures teach that the ego can be thrown out. It is not possible. How can a shadow be destroyed? There is no way except throwing a light on the shadow. A shadow is formed by the light itself and that light itself should be brought in front of the shadow to destroy it. But when it is brought in front the shadow disappears but appears in opposite side of the light. So intelligence is fooled. Shadow is a reality when there is light. It is relative. Similarly real consciousness and mind exist in a body relative to each other so that it is impossible to destroy an ego which exists in the mind. That means the light of knowledge only shift the ego in opposite direction. But whenever light is switched off the shadow disappears. Switching off the light is the only way to destroy the shadow (ego). It is equal to witnessing the ego, throughout life. But ego is not a small 'force'. It is a vital force in our body. The perceptions of five sense organs, spontaneously vibrating mind and chemical realities like genes are all four dimensional real entities which convince the body as real one with the help of nervous system. So a neutral and static awareness cannot fight with these realities. This is the reason why all the spiritual activities genuine and false fail before the ego. Those who lead and led are blind. The cunning leader lies to the led that his eyes are open, the led cannot verify it, so he believes.

Our mind is peculiar in the sense that whatever it likes and understands is grasped and form a habit with it. Even the cycling which need an extra knack little beyond the mind is also turned into a habit. Keeping awareness in mind or witnessing will never form a habit. It is like when keeping a candle flame under a chimney remains without fluttering for thousands of years but when the chimney is lifted the flame starts shaking in the breeze. That means the flame cannot form a habit with the chimney for a thousand years. This is exactly same with the case of witnessing. Witnessing never forms a habit in mind. So intelligent mystics leave the home and crowd to keep witnessing throughout the life. Once the taste of witnessing is enjoyed or the Paramananda is "experienced" by the mind, it never turns back for

worldly possessions. The ordinary people are shocked to see the life style of a real mystic. They don't know what is meant by wisdom. So they worship these wise men and ask blessings for their physical betterment. But never try to understand him and follow him because they think that mystic intelligent state is something falling from the heaven to a person. So people call him blessed one. Awarology teaches that it is not at all a blessing or something from a super natural power but it is simply a real understanding which is possible for everyone. Only thing is that one should have firm determination rooted not in the fluctuating mind but on the rock of one's soul.

People may ask whether this Real consciousness or doomed consciousness or soul or witnessing or awareness are all only imaginations of a cunning mind? Can anyone prove their real existence? These doubts are natural. Everyone can prove in their mind the presence of this dimensionally different entity without the help of Awarology.

Take the case of awareness. What is awareness? Awareness is a subtle factor which gives the capability in the intelligence to think in logic. All creatures in this world have intelligence, the intelligence to survive in this world. Their intelligence works in instincts but not in logic. Logic is a thought pattern which has some sense and it works in cause and effect. If a man loses logic in his language we call him either an idiot or a mad man. A mad man is equal to an animal who moves in instinct. So that he recognise his food and shelter like an animal. Therefore no human can say that "I cannot talk in logic". But no creature in this world is found to be 'talking' and acting in logic. But remember that for living in this world, language and logic are not needed. This proves that man has awareness and it is not needed for the earthly life!

The Presence of Real consciousness or soul

Awarology cannot prove the presence of a soul in 'direct way', but it uses an 'indirect way'. If there is a ray of light, it should have a source this is the four dimensional logic. If there is awareness it should have a source, that source is known as the trapped part of the consciousness by the desire or Real consciousness or soul. This Real consciousness cannot be sensed by the mind or ego because of the vibration of mind. But sometimes the frequency of the vibration falls down due to happiness. The happy mood of the mind is the state of it being less in vibration with a cause. So Real Consciousness peeps through the 'gaps' of these vibrations. But it is temporary. This explains the reason behind the mood change. In other words a man enjoys a happy mood whenever the rays of real consciousness trespass the vibration of the mind.

While travelling in a bus you hear a crashing sound, immediately everybody including yourselves look here and there to see what had happened. It is the anxiety which disturbs you. Your ego wants to know the reason of the crashing sound. This means your ego cannot settle unless it gets an answer to an unknown perception. It doesn't matter whether the answer is real or fake., getting the answer is important. If you do not get an answer your ego will be restless. For every anxiety ego demands an answer. From where does this anxiety come? Awarology says that all your anxiety comes from your soul or real consciousness or consciousness. No animal is found to be anxious because they have no consciousness. Why this real consciousness is anxiously floating over the mind? Man is born for living in this world in cause and effect. His intelligence works only in cause and effect. Cause produces effect and effect produces cause. From cradle to death man lives in cause and effect and it is the product of logical intelligence. This is the technique by which a soul is arrested in a body forever. An unexpected crashing sound produced a sudden cause as a perception in mind so mind stops for a moment due to the presence of anxiety. **This is a 'dangerous' situation of the ego or mind because now you remain in a consciousness. If you can continue this state you will be enlightened and your soul will be saved forever.** But your ego is so cunning that it finds an answer by the help of intelligence and you get the information that it was an accident and a man was injured. Your mind settles and start its spontaneous thinking. This anxiety is the reason behind all scientific discoveries and inventions.

There are positive and negative anxieties. The negative anxiety is dangerous to life. It leads a man to suicide and madness. A man doubt his wife or an employer doubt his servant. Doubt is a negative anxiety. To keep men in misery, doomed consciousness is creating doubts in a man or woman. This is the way in which almost all the family tie-ups are broken and end in divorce. This is the reason for almost all the killings and suicides. An ego always tries to kill the doubt or pervert so that others are shocked to see the reason behind a tragedy is so silly. A doubting mind is a hell. Scarcely there is an escape possible. The whole suffering of the world and wars are evolving from doubts. An ego is prone to doubt. This is a negativity of doomed consciousness to bring a man to suicide and it has an aim. [The coming chapters will give the answer].

If a man remains as a witness to doubt and overcome the sufferings due to it will be **immediately enlightened**. But it is not easy because doubt secretes very powerful negative hormones and makes the fact a reality. So a man believes it to be true. The strength of this

hormone remains in the body for a long time just like revenge. This proves that a consciousness in the form of doomed or real is there beyond the mind that send the pulses of anxiety and doubt to the mind.

The second proof for the presence of consciousness in our mind is repentance. No animal is found to be repenting for the wrong it had done. But man repents. A man insults you with a word then you get angry and you abuse or slap him. After sometime, your anger settles and feel pity on other. You recognise it as a mistake. Between the angry act and repentance there is a **time-delay**. If this time-delay was zero you will be **enlightened**. Awarology teaches a man how to make this time-delay zero by certain techniques and inner understandings. It is not your intelligence that got angry, intelligence is a working mechanism of your body. It was the absence of consciousness made you get angry because you are born in evilness and your genetic pattern supports all the animalistic nature in your intelligence. Animals also get angry and fight each other but they never say sorry to each other or repent, why? Because there is no consciousness in them. When your mind or body is hurt immediately you react because no creature in this world are ready to endure pain in their inborn nature. All creatures are created to react on pain. Biology says that it is a safety mechanism. It is right too. But man is different and is twice angry than an animal. He may tolerate a hurt on his body but he never tolerate an insult because for a man mind or ego is more important than his body that is why the depression in mind causes suicide.

A man may be able to repent secretly or openly. The secret repentance is known as conscience prick. Hence the natural reaction of the body i.e., the reaction on anger is understood as a mistake and repent. If a man does not understand an act of anger as a mistake or repent, his conscious level is near to an animal but if a man repents, his conscious level is up to humane, it is a humane quality. **This is the difference in conscious level.** It is very difficult to get enlightenment for the first category men. He almost lives in this world in instincts like an animal.

This proves that consciousness is not a part of the intelligence. If it was a part of intelligence all animals would have got awareness. It links with intelligence by means of awareness. Awareness is the only factor which help the intelligence to think in logic. The presence of this guilty consciousness is the proof of the consciousness beneath the mind. If it was on the mind or ego there will not be any time-delay and all the men will be enlightened and become human being. A human being is a sure promise of eternal life or samadhi or Nirvana or yoga.

The **"peeping"** or intermittent presence of consciousness is the

reason behind wrong doing or evilness in man. **The repentance is the trick of intelligence or ego to push the consciousness again into the substratum of ego or the dark side of the mind.** Otherwise, a man could have enlightened by searching in his mind the cause of an act of anger or developing his intelligence into inner will make him enlightened. But ego has discovered certain words in language to push the consciousness down. Sorry, compromise, compensation, pardon etc are the tricky words of ego not to enter the self enquiry by himself. These are all the play of the ego to extend life from birth to death in desires.

So by an answer ego destroys the possibility of consciousness to float over the mind continuously throughout the life and by the compensation or a word of pardon it gets the licence to repeat the mistake in his life. Look at the prayers of almost all the religions in this world. There will be a word of repentance in it why? Everybody wants to repeat the mistake, nobody is ready to stop it by becoming **“the way, the life and the truth.”** This is a conspiracy of life. Every religious people believes that sin or mistake can be forgiven by the “God” by some prayer or some offerings. So everybody unfaithfully visits prayer places for repentance and penance because no one is ready to find his soul and they all want to repeat the mistake. Repeating a sin is lower than an animalistic quality. A man is destined to live a neutral life by becoming **“the Way, the Life and the Truth”**. As it is a life of Nishkama Karma (Non-doer action), the result will be eternal life of absolute freedom of one’s consciousness. It will never take birth in a miserable body (Nirvana).

Imagine that, who will forgive your sin or an act of anger? If you believe that your creator is the **person** who forgives your sin, who will be that creator? Answer is so clear, that creator will be one who gives licence to repeat the sin forever and arrest your life in your miserable body. That is the doomed consciousness itself. Asking pardon or penance is a desire, a desire for repeating the sin. If there was no such methods to repent, all men having little higher consciousness will commit suicide due to conscience prick or become mad or enlightened. These three possibilities are discarded in one stretch by penance or repentance! It is so **‘beautiful’**, the trick of ego! Enlightenment is a death of one’s ego. Suicide is also a death of the ego. The difference is, in the first case Soul is saved and in the second case soul is lost. **The first is an understanding**, second is a severe depression due to some ignorance. The great mystic sentence satisfies the meaning:

Next is witnessing. **“I came to witness God”**. This mystic sentence has very deep meaning. Witnessing is not something which can

be achieved. It is a happening. Awarology prepares the ground for the happening of witness. It is a metamorphosis of mind or ego. It is an experienced understanding of the intelligence. There is no way to convey the idea of inner witnessing. But there is an outer witnessing. From a small child to death, man is anxious to know. **Anxiousness is a witnessing of the consciousness floating over the mind to know whether there is a possibility to get freedom from the bondages of mind and body.** Since all the sense organs are opened outward to the world, intelligence, by the help of awareness misunderstands that it is the outside where the soul or consciousness has to search the possibility to **‘know’** the Truth and set free the consciousness. Intelligence never agrees that the ego took birth from inner space of the body. It will always **‘think’** and convince the ego that the body and mind were created from outer space or from the universe. It is not the fault of intelligence because the creation is done in such a way that all the perceptions sense only something other than the body. If the intelligence analyses the creation is from outside, of course the ego has to possess everything other than his self. **This is the secret of possessiveness and selfishness of man.** And man always forgets that the body is a growth and it will die. This truth remains in the memory as only added information from the world by the perceptions (seeing others death). This information will not work because it is not an experienced understanding of death. Look at the recent history of Maharishi Ramana. At the age of 16 he got an experienced understanding of death. His self or soul or real consciousness felt separated from his body for fifteen minutes and as he was a small boy he couldnot understand what had happened to him. But the boy in his little understandings found that **“I am not the body and mind”** if this separation of soul from the body is continued his dead body would have been burned to ashes. In fact the boy’s soul was entering the eternal life or samadhi or Nirvana. But by misunderstanding the boy’s ego pulled the self or soul to his body again. But when he awoke from the death feeling, he was entirely a different one. It was his rebirth in soul, he was enlightened. He was a brahmin boy. Genetically brahmins are living in priesthood and most of them are found to be afraid of everything including very small things and they are very intelligent also. After this experienced understanding the boy left the house and spent many years in deep forest of Tiruvannamalai among the wild elephants, cheetahs and king cobras to fulfil his body’s life cycle. This death feeling is possible for everybody by Awarological method. Everybody can bring an experienced understanding of a partial death experience in his life. **The enlightened state of mind is defined as the experienced under-**

standing of a person that he is not the body and not the mind but something else.

Whatever sense organs perceive from outside will not help the soul to be uplifted over the mind. Because the intelligence analyses everything with logic on the basis of cause and effect. This perceiving is an outer witnessing of the consciousness. People are all anxious to see a new event or a thing or a natural 'miracle' and they travel very long distance and spent a lot of money to quench the thirst of the anxiety and keep it in memory through photographic films. Creating the anxiety in people is the secret of tourism. The sightseeing and visiting ancient monuments are outer witnessing of the soul and it is the never ending thirst of enjoying life in flesh by the soul. But after sightseeing or getting an answer to an anxiety it is boared and the mind is shifted to next anxiety and it is continued till death. A Young man after acquiring every needs of life go in search of girl to know what is love? It is an anxiety. His mind will be throbbing when he meets a beautiful girl according to his point of view. But after the marriage he loses the charm because he got an answer to his anxiety. A scientist is searching a secret of nature with great anxiety. Every idea of science and technology are the product of anxiety. When he gets an answer it becomes a theory or a discovery or an invention. But he never stops because his anxiety shifts to next secret. Nobody understands that the Great consciousness is appeared to be full of secrets by the limitedness of intelligence. The intelligence is a four dimensional reality which is full of imaginations without real understanding. With this limited perceptions of intelligence man keeps on searching the Truth till death. This is also witnessing of consciousness towards outside according to perceptions and understandings. Look at the greatest scientist of the world who discovered the special theory of relativity. He had to suffer a nervous breakdown in his life and his married life was a failure. He was trying to witness the truth outside, but if he had turned this witnessing to inner of his mind the world would have got a great mystic intelligent man. But instead of that we got an atom bomb. Doomed consciousness keeps the humanity in foolishness. Think of a great discovery of science and technology. It may increase some convenience in man's life on earth (electricity, automobiles etc.) and he is found more interested in making lethal weapons for the mass suicides. Crores of rupees worth natural sources are spoiled for space-ships and warships with which the poor people are not at all benefitted. It is the collective ego of the doomed consciousness behind all these activities. " **Wake up man, wake up otherwise earth will not last long**".

Awarology is the dawn of a new science of teaching inner witnessing of a man to find his real meaning of life and escape into eternity. No point of living in this world with a body full of pain. It is foolishness. The real life is a paramananda and eternal bliss.

In this world scientific ideas and ideologies go against each other. Sometimes one idea goes against another. But Awarology never goes opposes any ideologies or religious faith. Awarology doesnot discriminate anything as wrong or right. **Suchness or Tathata** is its fundamental principle. It neither wants you to change your life nor any family set-up or social set-up nor it demands any sacrifice in your life. It does not want to change your spiritual practices or yoga or meditation or food or life style. It is a science based on pure experience of understandings. Mind is a very subtle entity whatever you practise will be made into habit and a habit is a perversion. Mind cannot exist with out a perversion or an indulgence. So to deal a mind is very very difficult. It never accept certain things even if it is true or untrue. It works on hidden desires. A person cannot find out by himself what desires are hidden in his mind!

Awarology never accepts or rejects goodness and evilness because both are relative. **It is the desire which determines which is good and evil as far as a particular person is concerned.** An evilness will be right for a man and a right thing will be evil for another man. If somebody categorises evilness and goodness he is a fool he couldn't understand the relative existence of nature and there is no absolute truth in relativity. This is a proved idea. People see life seperate from science that is their fault. But a society keeps certain rules for the betterment and convenience of life of its people. Everybody should obey it for the existence of society. People think that all the mystics go against the society. It is a misunderstanding. An intelligent mystic can never go against the society but will never allow anybody to exploit his spirituality.

A government officer is asking bribe from a client. The society rules are against accepting bribe and he is found guilty. But Awarology never judges him. It never says that he is guilty or innocent. It teaches him that in what way this bribe will influence his soul against and it's liberation. And what will be the natural reactions (effect of a karma) he has to face in his life for this. Awarology helps him to watch his life by himself and so that he will be able to know the tricks of his mind against his life. In other words he learns to judge his mind and its thinking and activities instead of judging and blaming others for his miserable life. If he is intelligent he reaches to the conclusion that life is a happening and it pushes in time according to his own hidden desires. If he accept

real experience with real understanding he is saved forever, otherwise he pushes his life with animalistic instincts and turns the life into sufferings till death.

Society rules and individual approach to these rules are relative. Society will have higher desires and individuals will have lower desires. So a desire verses another, the result will be a third kind of desire or a strong evilness tries to suppress weak evilness, the result will be a disaster and sufferings to both.

Look at the world, wherever evilness in the form of poverty and social calamities increases, goodness is incarnated in the form of human God. Of course this human God is a person happened in the nature in mystic state (not in mystic intelligence) with some extra sensory perceptions. He takes money from others pocket and does the charity. It is a kind of “**roudism**” in spiritual way. It doesn't matter in what way a man, made money. But doing charity from the pockets of the member of a society is not at all charity. It is evilness itself. A real charity is one who **shares** his money which he made with his hard work. The quantity of the charity is not the criteria but the quality is. The quality of charity means it should uplift one's soul to eternity. All institutional charities are manipulation. Whoever may be the person behind this charity is evil. Charity is a Godly quality which will help a man to hike his real consciousness or soul to the level of enlightenment. Sharing is the real charity. Here naturally a question may be asked, will the orphans and abandoned old people not increase in the society if there is no institutional charity? Yes, of course, each family of the society should adopt one orphan or an old man or woman. This will help the family to practise Neutral life or Nishkama Karma in his family itself which enables the members of the family to get enlightenment.

We think that we are civilized, it is a lie. In every aspects of life we are back to animals. We imagine that father, mother, children and all family relationships are serene, or highly valuable and inevitable. But it is not true. When a man gets a beautiful wife he forgets his father and mother who worked hard for his good future. Sometimes young people wait for their parents death with prayers to possess their wealth. Is this the civilization? The society puts much pity on these old age parents but look at their life, they also did the same thing to their parents!!! So it is the desire, it is the evilness which is projected in the form of civilization. In fact there is no civilization at all. Everybody obeys social customs and rules, only because they help to fulfil their desires and not because of the higher consciousness. **A man or a woman gives the price of his/her soul for keeping this thankless**

relationship to take birth again and again in this world to ‘**enjoy**’ sufferings and pain in this miserable world of desires. People blindly believe that relative love, relative compassion, relative kindness, relative charity are real. All religions and educational system teach the young generation the same relative values. All mass media, literature, cinema, T.V. etc project the life on relative values. The real love, real compassion, real kindness are all Godly qualities which cannot be learned from the society because a society cannot hold such values. It is a happening in the heart of a man when the real compassion floats over the mind after the enlightenment. Only those to whom neutral life happens will be able to practise real charity and real love. Try to understand, what ever life you lead at present is to fulfill your desires. In a life of desires you cannot expect any higher values of life or peace or happiness, but only misery, the miseries in the form of depression, diseases, nervous breakdowns and accidents.

Awarology rejects all kinds of super natural powers. Each and every one is super natural but he doesn't know his importance. A man is a greatest miracle of the evolution of intelligence. He is an observer, he has awareness. He can witness his life. He can get into Paramana nda. But the poor soul in a man looks outside through sense organs and wants to see miracles! It lost its greatness when it got ‘**jailed**’ in flesh and bones.

All miracles, extra sensory perceptions, holistic healings, yoga therapies, visions (darshans), illusions exist in the lower level of consciousness. They are all mental faculties and not real. Mind is a mirror which reflects life . There is no way to put the hand of a mirror image on ‘**his**’ head unless the real object puts his hand on his head. Nobody can drive a car looking in a mirror. There is a parity change, left seems to be right. Similarly whatever mind projects will be opposite of real life that is what happens in human life too! There is a parity change in our life.

Everybody act according to the mind's image and no one checks whether it is right or wrong. A man marries a girl to lead a happy life but he never thinks of his parents life, he cannot see whether parents could lead a happy and peaceful life or whether they are acting in front of the children. Even if a young man sees his parents who were strongly against each other and act as enemies, he thinks that he is strong enough to control his wife, or woman thinks that she can control her husband. But in real life everybody knows that it is not at all possible. There is no real life possible. A life of lies, a life of unfaithfulness, a life of hypocrisy is only possible. In such life there will be only misery. It is a life long hell. But ego is cunning, it hides everything and men live

like idiots in front of their own life. Husband makes money by hard work or manipulation, wife wants to know how much he is earning. So husband turns a coward and steals his own money from his wife for fulfilling his own private desires. The wife steals husbands money in the name of betterment of the family for purchasing gold and rich clothes and belongings and argue that she is not in luxury. This is what we call life. Sometimes these tricks exceeds the limit, then the result will be suicides and murders. To suffer all the misery of life, ego uses a super trick. It accepts all the sufferings as the part of life! Almost all the religions teach to accept sufferings as part of life so that you will be gifted with the life in paradise or heaven. Man should not be that much fool. He should wake up and know what is happening in this world. Ego is very intelligent, it advises everyone that whatever tragedies happened to others is due to their bad karma, if I am safe. **But no one see the truth that if one fails in fulfilling the fundamental desire, the life will be taken out from him or turned into a tragedy unless he looks for uplifting his soul.**

Awarology argues that there is no consciousness outside the body. It is only in the inside. It is the ignorance of ego which searches for an Almighty outside. It is a trick of intelligence. Nature works only through evolution not through miracles. All natural forces are existing in cause and effect. If the intelligence is incapable of understanding this forces, ego projects it as miracles. Water will never turn into alcohol or sweet porridge by a prayer or finger movement or any mantras. To turn water into alcohol and sweet porridge a process is needed. There is no healing coming from outside of the body. A body heals itself. Human body is a product of consciousness. A consciousness is a perfect entity. The consciousness exist inside a human body, the universe itself is also created from inside a space similar to man. If a man stands as an observer, witnessing things outside, he misunderstands him as the part of nature. But when the observer witness himself he will be able to see that outside is false and the universe were created from the inside as co-existent. Look at the mystic statement **“So far you think that life is real, that much real it is, whereas if you think that your life is unreal that much unreal the life too”**. As far a man stands as an observer away from his body and mind to the world he experiences his life related to others and other things. But if a man stands as an inner observer of his mind and body he experiences his life as a happening and it is a Paramananda or eternal bliss.

Our body is a super computer, no mechanical defect is allowed. It works with utmost perfection that it repairs itself whenever a need comes. But we should allow the consciousness to witness the body

throughout the day. But it is not easily possible unless there is enlightenment. Such a body escapes from all miseries. But we should allow the consciousness to link the body always. Otherwise body will develop diseases. All the diseases except genetic disorders are due to the malfunction of intelligence in the absence of link of the awareness. This is the reason why almost all the medicines (Allopathy, Homoeopathy, Ayurvedic etc) carry a content of sedatives. Every disease cure in deep sleep in which consciousness is not disturbed by the vibration of the mind (STR). The high rate vibrations of spontaneous thought disturbs the whole systems of human body. So it develops perversion and diseases. Holystic healings are using techniques to settle the mind and allow the body to make in contact with consciousness by means of certain faith. A faith is a logiclessness. The consciousness can only understand the **‘language’** of logiclessness. So it cures. But one’s ego is evil, it is a desire. **It has no ability to cure the disease, but it creates diseases.** It is against the body. It supplies only misery to our life. Look at the life of highly egoistic people. It will be a tragedy. This ego argues in intelligence that how can a logicless ness (faith) work in a body. It forgot that the life is a happening and the body is a growth. So, when the body is healed with a faith the cunning intelligence conceals the failure of logic by introducing a term **“Power of God”** from outside the body. A faith works only in the inner of a man but not outside. But intelligence has a proof that there are forces outside. Electricity, magnetism etc are forces existing outside the body. It is the same force with which a man is also created. So there is no point in arguing that they are outside forces. So he categorises the ‘Super power God’ also as a force existing outside. This argument also fails. But Awarology argues that none of these forces including **“Power of God”** have influence in the creation of man and the universe. **Man may be the wrong programme of some dimensional different entity.** It is the ego itself who makes all these things against the body and claims that your diseases are cured from outside. Poor consciousness fails everywhere, but it does everything for a man.

Look at the pathetic condition of a soul, it serves the man from birth to death like a humble servant. why? It had a desire, a fundamental desire that a happiness more than a paramananda is possible in flesh and bone. But it found by experience that it is not possible by its desire itself. So it wants to escape from the **‘jail’** of body and mind forever. But look at what ego or shadow of soul does. It claims that everything is its own ability and lies that everything including one’s body is coming from outside. It confuse the soul that outside is the real and let the man enquire and find out a way to set free the soul using

outside forces. But this is treachery. In every birth soul is the loser. It is unable to convince the intelligence that **Truth is inside not outside**, **'God'** is inside not outside. Truth, God, Real consciousness, Great consciousness, awareness all are **one** and only **one** reality, but logic divides it into different to make one to understand the One which is neutral and static but self independent exist in some other dimensions.

CHAPTER - 2

The Real Consciousness and the Origin of the Universe

Science has no concrete idea about the cause of the origin of Universe. But Awarology looks into the matter in an entirely different angle.

Before discussing the subject of origin of universe, man has to peep into the limits of his observations. Man is a conscious being, in him all the five sense organs are opened towards outside of his body into the universe and he has intelligence like other creatures of the world to survive on earth. But man's intelligence has appeared to be divided into two, 1) It supports his body to function as a growth and 2) the intelligence has a link to consciousness with the help of awareness. This awareness works in intelligence as logical thoughts and man is exalted to the level of an observer for a period of some sixty or seventy years from seven or eight years old to his death.

This awareness helps the intelligence (brain) to analyse the perceptions of sense organs in logic and memory supports this analysis and make everything continuous. There are two types of perceptions, one is direct and other is indirect. Science uses mostly the indirect one because the direct perception of every sense organs are very limited. This shows that the nature has forbidden the man to know her secrets. But man helplessly develops science and technologies to go deep into the secrets of nature and try to achieve a universal law to explain every phenomena in nature.

An observer searching the Truth, outside his body will never reach to a Universal law which explains everything. It is the ignorance of man to know that there is a marked difference in between the intelligence and the Real consciousness. Man has not developed a science to know what is real consciousness. He always identifies himself as a particular individual trying to explain the secrets of nature. There is a dimensional difference existing in between Real consciousness and intelligence. Considering and understanding this dimensional difference Awarology explains the origin of Universe.

Awarology divides the observation of human intelligence into two

- 1) The observation of intelligence using perceptions of five sense organs other than one's self is known as informative understanding.

- 2) The observation of intelligence using real Celibacy (Brahmacharya) into one's self is known as experienced understanding of one's soul or Real consciousness. In another words the first one is outer witnessing of intelligence (judging) and second one is inner witnessing. The inner witnessing is an experience beyond the mind whereas the outer witnessing is the development of intelligence in logic which gives birth to

all sciences and technologies. Those who develops very strong outer witnessing in logic is known as scientist but those who develops strong witnessing towards one's self is known as mystic. A very intelligent scientist tries hard for a '**theory of everything**'. Whereas a very intelligent mystic try hard to set free his soul from body and mind. This state of Real consciousness or soul is known as Samadhi, eternal life or Yoga or Nirvana. The knowledge that man develops using outer witnessing is limited by the theory of relativity and uncertainty principle. But inner understanding or wisdom cannot be updated, transfered and recorded using neither logic nor language. In both the cases man uses awareness in intelligence. No other creature of the world have the capability of using awareness in intelligence to evolve the intelligence.

Before the formation of space, time and the universe, there was nothingness. But that nothingness was not emptiness. It was thinglessness. It was something like our state in deep sleep. There is consciousness but we do not know that we are conscious. This cannot be understood by intelligence because intelligence is the creation of the Real consciousness. **This is the great secret of creation.** A creation does not know the cause of creation. It is the state of being awake in deep sleep. In Awarology a deep sleep is the state of being of no spontaneous thoughts in mind (absence of STR). But intelligence is the product of the vibrational thoughts. If there is no thoughts intelligence is absent, and the remaining entity will be a pure consciousness. **Therefore a state exists in which one is awake without body and mind!** This is something similar to pain and happiness which can not be transfered to others as such, but no one can argue that they are not existing. It is absolutely centered and localised in every persons.

This consciousness is beyond the space and time. It is a state of an eternal bliss or paramananda. It is a neutral and static state. This is the absolute state. A desire in the form of a thought that a greater ecstasy is possible in nervous system and awareness entered the consciousness. But this was an utter ignorance. The '**part**' of this ignorant consciousness started its evolution in space and time. So that a dimensionless or a multidimensional entity '**exploded**' into three dimensional space in fourth dimension of time with a release of great amount of energy. Space, time and energy are a projection of single entity in three forms known to the intelligence. When the intelligence became the observer in human beings, the space, time and energy are appeared to be inseperable. It is not logic to ask which one is first created. They exist together. We cannot seperate energy from space

and time. Awarology measures this energy as the quantum of intelligence. The temperature may be one of the properties of this energy and by the **'forward movement'** of time this temperature might have decreased and energy is **"condensed"** to elementary particles and energy fields and they started to work in cause and effect. Thus **'a part of'** the eternal bliss of Great consciousness is turned into evolution of intelligence in space-time- energy. The Great consciousness is concealed by this space-time energy, this is equivalent to an ignorant thought. [This idea will be cleared in coming chapters].

When energy **'cooled'** and turned into elementary particles the intelligence started solidifying. An elementary particle has that much intelligent that it can survive in this universe as a particle with varying annihilation time. From this elementary particles the intelligence started to evolve in time by becoming atoms and molecules due to the fall of temperature. By making complex structure in the form of atom and molecules, the elementary particles evolved into more intelligent systems of matter having different physical and chemical properties. Awarology finds that **the intelligence is directly proportional to the complexities of atoms and molecules and it is independent of mass and volume.** These atom and molecules of early universe gave birth to stars, planets and celestial bodies according to cause and effect. Thus the evolution of intelligence moved forward with time and each and every forms of matter had developed properties according to the complex structure of atoms and molecules and developed intelligence according to their complexities.

The earth like huge massive planets under certain critical condition of cause and effect evolved to develop more and more complex molecules like oxygen, water and minerals to produce protein molecules to cause life. The ultimate aim of this evolution of intelligence is to reach life and human beings. The **'driving force'** of this evolution is a consciousness having a desire. **This consciousness is known as doomed consciousness.** It is equal to Great consciousness in every sense except an ignorance that an ecstatic happiness more than a paramananda in human nervous system with the link of awareness is possible which is nothing but the sexual happiness. This desire for sexual happiness turned **'a part'** of the great consciousness to doomed consciousness. The consciousness cannot be parted but the limitation of language forbids the conveying of the idea. The intelligence cannot identify the consciousness through awareness because a creation has no way to know its creator. So everybody identifies himself with an awareness as a particular individual. As this consciousness is neutral and static, intelligence thinks that body and mind are the united

reality of witnessing. Only by inner experienced understanding man will be able to know that witness is something different from intelligence and the human intelligence is a temporary growth which is capable of linking the witness through awareness for a short period of time.

The human intelligence is a dynamic three dimensional matter (brain) which grows and dies sensing a forth dimension known as time. So it should not be real. A growth is a temporary programmed molecules having a particular nature of functions. Every life forms in this earth shows a particular life cycle for a period of time in which the reproduction is their important **"function"**. Man also satisfies this condition except with a difference that a part of the intelligence is able to link the doomed consciousness by means of awareness. So this awareness make human intelligence to open and access the doomed consciousness which gives him a chance to recognise the cause of his birth (FD) and to develop his intelligence further to **'remove'** this FD to save his **'traped part'** of the consciousness to return to its original source by stopping the birth in flesh (Nirvana, samadhi, eternal life). Therefore this trapped part of the consciousness which is doomed is known as Real consciousness or Soul.

The target of evolution in intelligence was to reach in human beings because man is the completion of evolution of intelligence. He has the potential to enjoy sexual happiness in awareness. And of course man is the only being who can enjoy sex more than any other creature in this world. In every creature of this earth except man, sex remains as an instinct for reproduction. According to Awarology the evolution of this universe, earth and all the life forms on earth are the steps of evolution of intelligence to reach human brain or intelligence.

The fundamental factor of a matter or a life is its intelligence. It is a necessity for each and everything on this universe to survive. As the man is an observer he can artificially change the complexity of atoms and molecules to increase the intelligence of natural things on earth. The result is scientific achievements and advanced technologies. But there is no use for man developing science and technologies as far as his soul or Real consciousness is concerned. It may increase the convenience of life but it won't help one to find his soul or go into his inner to liberate it. For a small change in intelligence, the nature takes thousands and thousands of years by biological evolution. Whereas man is able to make a change in intelligence away from his body and mind and takes very little time. Our science and technology has only a history of 500 years. So this duration is very very small in comparison with the change in intelligence by natural evolution.

Man does not know that why his intelligence functions in logic. He thinks that logic is the nature of intelligence. Logic is not at all inborn quality of intelligence. If it was like that all animals would have thought and functioned in logic. Logic is the acquired quality of intelligence where real consciousness or Soul applies awareness on intelligence. This proves that man is a being of Soul. He is religious by birth. He knows that everything works in cause and effect. But other creatures are working in spontaneity and not in logic. So the evolution of intelligence is very slow in them. Their intelligence is a closed programme. But man's intelligence is an open programme. No animal's intelligence has risen up to the extent in which it can establish a link with real consciousness through awareness. **Logic is the byproduct of the combination of intelligence and awareness.** It is dangerous to man if it is not directed towards his inner to explore his soul. That is what is happening in this world from the birth of human beings on this earth itself. Man is suffering mental pain from the origin of human race itself.

Intelligence is the product of a desire (FD) happened in life. **So whatever intelligence thinks in logic with the help of awareness will be supporting the desire itself.** The logic in intelligence is evolved so fast in human beings 'outside' his body and mind as far as each man is concerned. Science, technology, philosophy, Religious sciences, social sciences, literature etc are all the evolution of intelligence in logic towards outside using awareness. This evolution is dangerous to human existence. If desire is the hidden factor of all these achievements known as civilization, exploitation, selfishness and possessiveness will be its products. So that the civilization explodes and vanishes under the earth. No desire can solve a problem. **The desire itself is a problem.** A problem cannot solve another problem. All men are carrying certain desires, then how can such a man solve a problem? All peace makers of the world are trying for a Nobel prize and not for peace because peace is impossible. But the higher intelligence suppresses the lower intelligence and cheats the ordinary mass of people in the name of religion and civilization.

A desire by its nature itself cannot work in awareness because awareness recognises a desire and makes one to know its consequences. Therefore desire follows a consequence and the consequence produces a desire. This makes everybody's life full of desire and its consequences. Desire is the cause of evolution, an evolution to a higher intelligent animal. When certain '**quantity**' of intelligence is exceeded in a species awareness is linked to it. Man is such an animal on earth. So man should satisfy the fundamental desire by intelligence. We do not know exactly what happened to certain civilization which

had been destroyed. But there is no doubt that the present civilization has a chance to get destroyed by itself by lethal weapons. If it will happen in future which will show that man has diverted the evolution of intelligence by the awareness away from the fulfilment of fundamental desire. From the daily we know that the world has perverted in sexual happiness in every sense. 1450 c.c. cranial capacity might not be enough to satisfy the intelligence to have real sexual happiness. It may not be sufficient to know the purpose of life.

If we look closely into the evolution of intelligence, the present man has utilised the awareness to maintain poverty, diseases, social calamities and wars as an inevitable thing in human race. Highly intelligent and educated people are found to be so idiotic that they are all after some desires which is not useful to them. They are all after the perishable things on earth. No Noble prize winner has developed an intelligence to know that he is a man with awareness and this awareness is his soul and it has no permanent connection with intelligence. The universe supports earth and earth supports human beings who have awareness. It is very clear that awareness is not necessary for human beings unless he knows to make sexual life, a great happiness or save his soul to eternity. The perversion and indulgence of sex spoils the fundamental desires. So everybody including highly intelligent and educated people turns their life in nervous breakdown and misery and mood change. Rich and poor, illiterate and intelligents suffer mental and physical pain through out their life. It is the effect of being desirous in life. So there is no solution for this. If life of everybody is miserable on earth there is no point in keeping such a species on earth. That means the destruction of human race is natural. The doomed consciousness or the ignorance of the consciousness which caused the evolution of universe itself will destroy the species of human beings for another good possibility. That doomed consciousness does not see that the link of awareness on intelligence is existed in such a way that the consequences of a desire will be against the desire itself (this point will be cleared in coming chapters).

So it is useless to develop intelligence according to the perceptions of sense organs using awareness because for the life on earth the awareness is not needed. All animals are '**happy**' in mental life because they have no mind.

Man does not see another possibility of awareness linked to intelligence. **The intelligence can be evolved or developed against logic into a point that it recognises or experiences life as a happening or logicless.** Everybody can understand that life is a happening. There is no one's choosing in it. But the intelligence that one develops into

logic, misunderstands that life is logic and he can choose everything in life. This is the problem of life. This is the misery of life. **This is the anti-evolution of intelligence.** This means that every human being is against himself. Everyone is developing his intelligence against his own life from cradle to death and conceals this fact with consolation. Human brain should be developed to anti logic by **'forcing'** the logic of intelligence to logiclessness and **'develop'** awareness link to total awareness. When awareness becomes total man turns to a witness to his life. A perfect witness is static and neutral, he feels **'no mind'**. When a man loses his mind he turns to pure awareness. This state is known as Real conscious state or in other words it is the real spirituality. Such a man will never be afraid of death. **Death is his door to Nirvana** or eternal life or samadhi, it is the real escape from the ignorance of human birth. If some one asks a question that in such a situation will man be extincted from this earth and the earth will be humanless? In such a world more than 600 crores of people will be in eternal bliss without flesh, bones and nervous system. If man evolve his intelligence according to the perceptions of sense organs in logic the desire itself will destroy the whole life forms on earth partially or fully for another possibility and continue the misery forever. Man is the chooser. It is very easy to understand this point that anybody can think that whether a man is **'happy'** before birth and after death. If one says that in life one is happy, he is an idiot because he cannot see that his life is suffering due to a painful nervous system. His mind and intelligence make him a fool by arguing that sufferings and pain are the part of his life! He does not think that why should sufferings and pain become the part of life?

If one identifies awareness as his intelligence, that intelligence understands that **"I am intelligent, and I can think"**. This type of awareness is coming from consciousness which is said to be real consciousness or soul in Awarology. It doesn't matter what is the definition of consciousness and soul in science or religion. Real consciousness or soul is a mystic **'experience'** beyond the mind. We know that beyond the mind there is no experience at all. But the state of beyond the mind is total awareness in which intelligence remains as a total witness to the perceptual understandings and hormonal sentiments of body and mind. This is the state of neutral life. This is the evolution of intelligence by man himself which is faster than the natural evolution. This is a natural gift to the human race. But man does not recognise it due to the presence of fundamental desire which caused the life on earth. In other forms of life this real consciousness is remaining as doomed consciousness. So there is no awareness similar

to the human awareness. Real consciousness is the consciousness which is **'understood'** by the intelligence as Godly. But it is not at all **'God'**like what the religions says. It is not at all an entity different from the real consciousness which remains in human beings in the form of awareness or soul. A man himself is that. It is **"I am that I am"**. **Tatwamasi.** Awareness is Godliness itself. No one can deny that **"I have no awareness"**.

The basic properties of intelligence is its positive and negative aspects and dynamic nature. If intelligence is dynamic which makes all the matter in the universe move in curved paths. All curved paths makes the matter to repeat its motion in elliptical or circular paths. If the matter is too small this circular path will be appeared as vibrations or oscillations. Mathematically circular motion, oscillation and vibration are same. This shows that evolution of the universe is a repetition itself. Therefore the whole universe or part of a universe or all life forms on earth can be collapsed for new possibilities of intelligence. Creation and annihilation are happenings of the evolution of intelligence for betterment. **It is unnecessary to perceive the secrets of universe or a need of a theory of everything.** It will never add anything to the real evolution of intelligence. The real evolution of intelligence is localised in a man, there is no second person or matter in it. **When a person is taught to enquire his self or soul his awareness is hiked and the evolution of intelligence becomes so sharp in another dimension,** so that science, technology and social status of men take an entirely different dimension in which everybody becomes **"the Way, the Truth and the Life."** So there won't be any **'force'** needed to make everything. In this dimension the science and technology will be termed as mystic science and mystic technology, and the society fills with human beings (mystics) instead of personalities like scientists, technologists, reformers, Mahatmas and human Gods. The life will never swing from positive to negative and vice-versa. Everybody's life will be neutral and they keep higher values of life in its real meaning. The relative love, compassion, kindness, goodness and charity will be considered as sins in such a society. The evolution of human intelligence to neutral state is the real evolution in which all the draw backs of desirous evolution of intelligence are eradicated. This evolution of intelligence is real. Here the life is in tune with happening of life. Everybody lives in spontaneity and real faith but not in logic. The logic is the problem of life and its evolution. In a world of animals there won't be any destruction by artificial means like leathal weapons. By natural selection and reproduction nature sustained every species which shows more intelligence. So the natural evolution of the intelli-

gence is a closed programme and it is a long process and all creatures are helpless in their life cycle, But in man a part of the intelligence is open to Real Consciousness through awareness and a part of man's programme is not closed. So man can make a change in the evolutionary programme within a short span of one's life time. He can undo the programme step by step and reach to the cause of life and **'seperate'** the cause from his mind and body and can escape into eternity or to the original source from where life originated. So man escapes from birth and death. A real mystic **'touches'** his soul in his neutral life and **'know'** the secrets of his existence and the universe. Such a mystic may have the possibility of influencing the natural forces like storm, earthquake, lightning, Tsunami etc. So the deep study of Real consciousness and awareness is very important and man has the control over these forces in future without the help of any equipments. Scientific theories and technologies are helpless before the strong natural forces because they are **effects** of Great Consciousness they are deadly dangerous to human existence.

Why should man undo the programme of life in desire? The coming chapters will explain and make you convince it. The origin of universe and origin of life and its evolution of intelligence are all the events in space, time and energy. Man thinks that he is the doer of his life, he cannot see that the life is happened in him. The theory of relativity and uncertainty principles scientifically proves that the logic of intelligence is limited in between these theories. But man including the scientist are blind to see their life is a happening. So it is idiotic to think his doership in his life. Man is raised to a position of witness by nature, but he has never understood it for looking into the inner of his self and it is the state of paramananda or eternal bliss. He lives on this earth as a beggar who is full of complaints on nature and others. He does not know that the whole universe and his body and mind are changing continuously (evolving) in time. He feels that days, months and years are repeated always same till his death. But no one thinks that space and time are always new and it never repeats. **But man lives in his perceptions but not in intelligents even the science had gone far ahead.** Look at the example that the earth rotates in its axis with great speed and go round the sun and the sun moves around an unknown point of the galaxy in which it belongs. But the perceptions does not make any sense to see these realities. So man is not worried about it. He is worried about his daily bread and possessive relationships and selfish motivations. **He cannot see that life is a happening in desire** which is hidden in his mind incessantly in each and every second in new shape and time which are uncertain till death but by his percep-

tional misunderstanding, he sees his house, relatives and belongings are always in same space and time. The intelligence, memory and perceptions of five sense organs altogether forms an ego with the presence of awareness and everybody identifies himself as a particular personality in a particular caste and religion. Memory is the factor which keeps personality as a continuous entity. That is the reason why a mad man cannot form a personality. His personality is shattered by the irregularity of his memory.

Everybody simply imagines that he is the owner of a particular faith and religious duties. From birth to death he never looks into his faiths and prayers and the life style. No one sees his life is miserable and why it is miserable. No one searches his self and the cause of his life. Everyone is busy with everchanging aims of life. But no one sees that life has only one aim, that is the Samadhi or Nirvana or eternal life otherwise the life will continue in many flesh and bones in different genetic patterns to suffer pains. The selfishness of the ego thinks that **"I am a particular person"** and **"I can make, turn, determine and choose everything in life"**. Then a question is asked where were you at the time of birth to choose, determine, turn and make life? A man is helpless to choose his father as a millionaire. No one sees the possibility of his life happening in any religion or in any idiot or in any rascal or in any cruel and adamant rich man or in any short tempered illiterate. The ignorant and selfish ego gets cheated by perceptions, imaginations, personality developments, by religions and relative ideas of science and technologies. It doesn't mean that they are all wrong. **They become wrong if man's awareness is very low.** They all make man more selfish, desirous and possessive unless there is higher awareness. When a man's awareness is high, his desire becomes less and man's desire is more when he is more intelligent.

Life is an ignorance and a cheating but nobody knows that it is a cheating even at the brink of suicide because ego is appeared to be real in one's life. Ego is the combination of Intelligence, memory and perceptions of five sense organs and awareness. Intelligence, memory and perceptions are realities which can link awareness in right way in one's life to remove the inborn ignorance of life. But as they were all born with a desire, whatever they perceive and keep in memory will be that which support the life in desire. Therefore man loses the chance of undoing the programme, which is already programmed in desire in his every birth. The dogmatic religious faith, teaching of the civilizations, science and technology all support to misunderstand the life. So in every birth man is embarrassed to see why life has been given. In every life man fails and his ego wins to take another possibilities in

new genetic pattern. Perhaps the present human intelligence may not be sufficient to use the awareness to undo the programme of desire and to make a new programme to tune with the Great consciousness or Real consciousness to escape forever into eternal bliss or Samadhi or Nirvana.

To conclude the evolution of intelligence, it is found that these are the three major steps taken by the doomed consciousness or nature whose reason is very clear that mundane life has an aim of fundamental desire. 1) The increase of complexities of matter-molecules to produce life cell, 2) These cells turned into a particular creature having limbs to move, 3) A link is established in between Real consciousness and human intelligence through awareness.

Real consciousness is not at all a part of the human intelligence. If it was the properties of intelligence every life forms on this earth would have got awareness and life on earth would have been impossible. **If the cause of a life form is in desire and the intelligence gets a link of awareness, the first product out of this combination will be weapons, enmity and revenge.** This is not a defect of evolution whose cause is a desire. The known history of the world justifies that wars, enmity and revenge were the qualities from the origin of human beings. Most interesting thing is that the nature supports the evolution to increase the intelligence by creating eco system in which one species kills the other for food and keeps the system in reproduction with very little change in intelligence. No species is against its own members. So there is no question of wars and terrorism in the same species of wild animals. But by the highest intelligence, human beings are against his own species in the name of colour, caste, race and nationalities and he thinks that he is more civilized than other creature of the world!!! **This proves that human intelligence has not evolved to the level of utilising awareness for higher values of life and therefore all the wars, terrorism, racial killing, religious massacre, poverty are all becoming part of unnatural evolution of intelligence.** From this inference it is clear that the evolution of intelligence by relative logic is against the higher values of life and it is useless and danger to the human existence. The real evolution of intelligence by utilising awareness should be in the direction of one's inner so that the cause of birth i.e, the FD can not be searched, experienced and rejected by undoing the programme of human birth and the man should be vanished from the face of earth. Earth is not the place for human beings to live with eternal happiness or peace or sexual ecstasy. The nervous system with the presence of awareness makes the human life full of misery and sufferings and it is natural. Life of any

creature including men, do not need an awareness on earth. So if the awareness is gifted to human intelligence, it should be for undoing the 'virus' programme of life in desire and not to make more complicated virus in its programme. The more the virus the more the danger to human life. Try to understand this logic, it is pure logic. Anybody can explore this logic to see its validity.

chapter - 3

The Life: - The Reality and the Illusion

Life is an illusion

There is no definition possible for life. In physical sense life is false and in spiritual sense it is true, but they can never be mixed like oil and water but all the people are trying to mix these two in their life till death. But no one knows that it is useless. This is a kind of helplessness.

It is very easy for intelligence to find that life is a happening but no one is ready to raise himself to an experienced understanding and put his life in test. In its depth life is a happening but it is felt that 'somebody' forbids us to think in that way that life has been happened to us without our consent. We may think that if life is a happening why is it not experienced in our life? Life is not a spontaneous happening. **It is a happening due to a desire** which is known as fundamental desire or FD.

From seven or eight years onwards everybody recognises himself as a person in a particular name, caste and religion. Everybody lives as if he is a real Christian or Hindu or a Muslim or Jew etc. Nobody looks at the foolishness that the caste and religion are determined by the parents. From a small child to death a man forms an ego in the name of 'I' and 'Mine'. And with a particular personality one lives and creates his own world in his ego and with his own desire, ambitions, habits, choosing and imagination. He spends his life in a pride as if he is **something** with his acquired wealth and positions. If we had only one life it could have been spent in such a way because whatever may be experienced in our life, we escape forever into somewhere, from there no return is possible. **Here lies the top secret and conspiracy of life!**

Look at the teaching of our society and religion. Whatever they teach will not work in our life. Most of the teachings are unwanted in life or go against life or something forced on us. The teacher and the taught are suffering in life. Everybody's intelligence recognises this fact and feels the life as a mystery and we question our life secretly and publicly but life remains as a secret for ever, nobody is able to solve its problems so we ignore life and drag it to death.

No religion or philosophy or science explains or proves real consciousness or soul as Awarology does. But almost all the famous Holy Books of the world points out directly or indirectly that man is a religious being and his soul is eternal, it cannot perish, but still man is dump towards his own self. He looks out of his body in search of his soul!!! The lead and the led are blind. The leader lies that he can see,

but the led cannot prove it because he is blind. This is the point where Awarology says that life is a trick and cheating. In deep sense no Holy books supports the mundane life of human being as real. Life is an illusion Lokam Muzhuvanum... manushyan Angine keeriya vastram

Look at these mystic sentences taken from different Holy books. It clearly shows that if a soul is not freed from the flesh and bones it will continue its life in different body in different genetic patterns. There is no need of any explanation or preface for these mystic statements. It is so plain. But when the religious people are asked about this, they exclaim with a question, how can you live in this world without **twisting** this statement?! Of course, it is true that life cannot be possible in its right sense. No one is found to be enquiring what is human life and soul? Whether this soul can be experienced in its original sense? What is the true aim of human life? If one is not in search of his soul and its liberation, he has to come again on earth like planets. Has anyone thought that life on earth cannot be chosen? Awarology is against the principle of rebirth on the basis of actions and its effort or Karma and its consequences as some religions spread in this society. **There is no rebirth on physical sense.** They are the tricks of exploiting poor people. Certain observations on life are very simple and plain but we ignore them due to the strong push of desires on our life. But it will be very difficult to get identified as a fool by our own awareness on intelligence.

Human Soul is so simple to understand but who does make it understand very difficult? Let us try to find out what is behind this ignorance. It is very simple to prove that man has a soul or real consciousness. Can anybody deny that he has no awareness? Only a mad man is appeared as if he has no awareness. **The factor with which a man knows his Self with an 'experience' is known as his soul or awareness.** No animal has this factor so they are not religious beings. So it is very clear that it is very difficult to prove a creature have soul except human beings. Man is the only beings on earth having a soul. We are idiots to know such a simple truth of life so far? No one can argue that we do not know what is soul but our life shows as if we are unaware of our soul and live back to animals.

Let us examine the birth of human life on earth through Awarology. A man leads his life through thousands of desires in which some are possible and many are impossible. The result is at the death bed a man is depressed to see that his life became too short to fulfil his desires and ambitions. It is almost impossible to see a man at his death bed with all his desires of life fulfilled. So it is very clear that a man dies with many unfulfilled desires. These desires are the branches

of one's perverted forms of fundamental desires. If the fundamental desire is the cause of the whole universe, earth and human beings, it is quite natural that an ignorant man keep this desire till the moment of his death. The desire which is attached to a '**part**' of consciousness will never die because in the combination the consciousness is eternal and the only truth and desire is an ignorant thought which is added to it. So the combination will never die but they have no existence in the consciousness as a paramananda or eternal bliss due to the presence of desire. It is absolutely logic. A logic which can not be proved but is experienced. The part of the consciousness trapped by the desire is known as a soul. So a soul is an ignorant 'area' of a vast consciousness which has a link with intelligence. Unless a soul loses its desire it cannot be called Real Consciousness or Great consciousness. There is no other way to avoid taking birth in flesh. Imagine that two young couples enjoys life with sexual affinity on earth either for sexual ecstasy or with a desire of a child by instinct or due to the fear of old age. Both are desire in which first one is fundamental desire and second one is natural instinct of an animal. As a byproduct of this sexual activity a child is born with an intelligence capable of a link with awareness from his Real consciousness. Here the child's soul chooses its birth to be happened on a particular parent in which the soul can Synchronise its unfulfilled desires of his past life. The child's soul or Real consciousness recognise the viability of the combination of genetic pattern of the couple's and it chooses life to fulfill the desires. As the desires are perceived by the intelligence and kept in memory of last birth the new born baby loses the retention of this memory in new genetic pattern. So life is appeared to be happened without a cause as far as every human beings are concerned. In reality life is a happening in hidden desires of the past which are perverted by the inability to fulfill the fundamental desire. So a person is the incarnation of two states of desires which is determined by a particular genetic pattern. So a soul has no absolute identity. If there are more than 600 crores of human beings on earth, there will be more than 600 crores of souls and they all exist in a particular duration of time. A group of desires in the form of soul chooses a genetic pattern to "enjoy" life on this earth. During this life again the soul understands that life is miserable. But there is desire in it, so it fails again from the escape. In all the life a soul is cheated by desire because it doesn't know that **a desire cannot save a desire to eternity.** This is the secret of life. So there is no question of old soul in new body. The existence of a man determines a soul. This idea cannot be imbibed properly if a man is not enlightened or reached his Self.

Everybody feels that life is a happening without a cause. But nobody knows that it is a happening of one's own desire. A man asks for a life on earth to fulfill his desire but throughout his life, his intelligence cannot find out whether he asked a life on earth or not. As it is not logic, intelligence deny the life as a happening. No intelligent man choose life on earth which is full of mental and physical pain due to nervous system and awareness. Life is a biotic force. So no one should find its secret. If one knows the secret of his life in his inner experience he is enlightened. That means human life is appeared to be arranged by 'somebody' that no one should know his past life. The selfishness or possessiveness are the causes of his life's failure on earth and the reason of rebirth. Why we ask for a life? An Ignorance thinks that sexual excitement is possible in flesh and bones with the help of nervous system and awareness which is more than an eternal bliss or Paramananda which is similar to a state of deep sleep in awakefulness. This is the reason why psychology easily proves that all the aspects of life can be easily explained by using sexual affinity in a man and the fundamental nature of life is sex.

Almost all the societies of the world see the ultimate aim of a man's life is his marriage, a family with children. Women goes a little ahead that when she is able to procure a child her life becomes meaningful. So no young man enter the life till his marriage. He goes to school or college or learn some work only as a preparation for his marriage. A married man needs an income from the society to survive. Therefore upto the marriage no man or woman give much importance to his/her soul because **no one understands or learns from schools or from the society that for a married life and procreation, no awareness is needed.** There are thousands of creatures on earth that live, reproduce and bring up their little one without any problem even though they have no awareness. But man is an idiot, he thinks that for a life on the earth an awareness is needed!!

Upto the life of marriage no one is found to be interested in their soul or real consciousness or awareness. Or no society in this world teaches a subject of soul and its importance of human life. Even the highest intellectuals of the world identifies human intelligence and consciousness as one. So the development of intelligence using perceptions of sense organs are considered to the development of consciousness too!!! But there are many religions and spiritual faiths in this world. Each and every person is born in a particular religion. What they do on their people that these scriptures are logically taught for the convenience of their mundane life because the taught and the teacher are in the same level of consciousness but different in intelligence. So

no one is able to ask genuine questions against the teachings. The lead and the led are blind. Every religious order of the world teaches their members that how can one make his life happy and peaceful. How can one become more able than other. All personality developments are coachings given to one to defeat his own members of the society and overrule others. We cannot argue that these are all wrong because a society survives through inequality. If everybody is equal in a society it collapses. So survival of a society is very important but the following mystic intelligent statement of some two thousand years back should be ignored.

“Do not think that I have come to bring peace to the world. No, I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. I came to set son's against their fathers, daughters against their mothers, daughter's in law against their mother's in law; A man's worst enemies will be the members of his own family.

“Whoever loves his father or mother more than me, is not fit to be my disciple; whoever loves his son or daughter more than me is not fit to be my disciple. Whoever does not take up his cross and follow in my steps is not fit to be my disciple. Whoever tries to gain his own life will lose it; but whoever loses his life for my sake will gain it”.

There is no need of explaining these statements. They are crystal clear, very plain and straight but religious people asks unless we divert the meaning of this statement how can we live on earth? Of course, it is true these mystic statement is against human life on earth. Thousands of years has been passed and many intelligent generation lived on earth and died without seeing the plain truth of this statement. How many generation is yet to come to understand this simple and plain truth? Let us wait.....Then look at the life of young couples who enter the life to enjoy sex to its ecstatic happiness more than a paramananda. In their first night they share their love in hot feelings of sexual happiness and for the first time they know each other and find that they are made for each other.

After the experience of this exciting night, in the morning the man and woman send a message to their mind that this sexual ecstasy should not be lost at any cost, it should be everlasting. So for the first time in their life a strong desire of selfishness and possessiveness is put in their mind as a programme. **No one knows what will be the result and effect of this programme later in their life till death.** There is no science on earth that explains the tragedy of this message. Next day the young couples does not recognise any marked difference in their ecstasy. But after some days or months they really

feels that the happiness is found to be decreasing, or missing something in the peak of sexual happiness. Everybody recognises this painful truth in their life that the sexual ecstasy of first night is lost for ever. It never comes back till death. Every man, every woman is blind on this reality, they accept this phenomena as a part of their life. Everybody loses the tempo of life and the life is slowly slipped into doomness and dullness. After the birth of a child the real sexual life finishes for ever. But man is so intelligent, he cannot live without an expectation. So he shifts his aim of life from sex to some idiotic illusion of his ego. Both of them find their life for their child. They try to find happiness in bringing the child, working for the child's betterment and future etc, etc, to hide the failure of life. After that man go for light and strong intoxicants or playing cards and dancing clubs or reading books etc. Woman turn to film, T.V. ,periodicals and household engagements etc.

This situation of life is not anybody's mistake. It is a natural phenomenon. The sexual happiness of first night never comes back in one's life. To enjoy sexual happiness there are two factors necessary 1) The awareness of Real Consciousness or soul 2) The nervous system. Without these two factors sexual ecstasy is not possible. Animals have nervous system but there is no awareness. So the sexual contact is remaining in them as instinct of reproduction and in most of the animals it is seasonal. It is also found that in certain animals like dogs, mating is painful.

For sexual ecstasy awareness is inevitable but that awareness itself is against the happiness. When an awareness is applied on intelligence the first result will be the realization of the hidden desire in which a human being is born. The fundamental nature of a desire is selfishness and possessiveness. These are natural qualities of a desire. Whenever we examine every desire of life it is clear that a desire is a state of intelligence to use trick to have happiness without any risk or physical effort. When the intelligence enjoys the sexual excitement by the help of awareness, the desire react by its natural tendency of selfishness and possessiveness because the desire cannot grow and remain in flesh without this qualities. A desire is an ignorance or doomed consciousness which misunderstand the enjoyment of sex as its own ability. But in fact all happiness by the flesh is due to the decrease in vibrational thoughts of mind (STR). If there is no vibration in the mind the real consciousness "floats" on the mind and an ecstasy is felt. At the time of sexual activity, the desire which divides into negative and positive thoughts stops for some moments by the rising of neutral energy. After the orgasm memory stores this excitement and the desire wants to possess it for next day. So everything collapses. Only if

there is an anxiety, the real consciousness floats over the mind. If the intelligence feeds the "answer" of anxiety to memory, next day there will be no anxiety at all and moreover neutral energy has been also exhausted. Therefore the life of sexual happiness at its peak is lost forever. The intelligent society which knows this truth introduced strict rules to get divorced and easy rules to enter the marriage contract. The strict rules after the marriage, the procreation, the possessiveness and selfishness make a man's life miserable. Therefore everythings turns to a trap for everybody in the name of morality and civilization. Thus almost all the people feels life as a heavy burden and a slavery till death. There is an undeniable rule for the nature that whenever the life fails to satisfy the fundamental desire (FD) ie the failure of sexual ecstasy, the other side of it will be misery. This is felt by everybody after the marriage that life is full of mental and physical sufferings. The whole life after marriage shows strong mood change. So that people go for some mild and strong intoxicants and some are thinking of suicide and others commit suicides. This is the reason why all the mystic intelligents outrightly defined that life is a misery. No one can prove that this is wrong.

After the sexual collapse men and women compromise with each other throughout their life. So in every deal of life either man or woman is forced to compromise otherwise life will be impossible. Society teaches so many intelligent ways of compromises or people may go mad or depressed or commit suicide. Everybody feels life as a play. Man lies to woman and woman exploits the man's weakness. So man and woman become cunning to each other and wear an invisible mask on their face. Thus woman exploit this failure in the form of expensive ornaments and clothes and all sorts of things for their life's comforts. Woman never drop her desires so that man has to drag his life to meet her needs. Everybody sacrifices their life for children and perishable things and accepts all the sufferings and miseries as the part of their life and little happiness once in a while is recognised as gift of God. In this sense the life is an illusion or unreal, it has no real aim. It is back to animal. No animal kills or cheats the members of his own species and they never commit suicides.

Look at the following mystic sentence: **"Let him seek liberation by the help of his highest Self, let him never disgrace his own Self. For that Self is his only friend; yet it may also be his enemy".**

These sentence points out that the soul or the awareness itself is the friend and enemy of a person. When a man leads his soul to eternity, his life on earth becomes a bliss, then the soul is his friend where as, when one leads his life in selfishness and possessiveness

the awareness becomes one's own enemy. The life is felt full of illusion, misery and sufferings and happiness is a rare guest who visits once in a blue moon.

Every men are selfish and possessive. It is natural. But moral ethics say that they are wrong. It is a trick of intelligence. So people hide their selfishness and possessiveness in the name of social status and family relationships and with a particular order of religion or caste. A natural thing cannot be hidden. Whatever natural things hidden will turn into perversion. **A perversion is a state of mind in which the real cause will be unknown to the person.** Selfishness and possessiveness are as natural as a breathing or heartbeat of a man because the cause of human birth is due to a desire. A desire in a doomed consciousness will remain as an instinct but in awareness it becomes selfishness and possessiveness. It is the ignorance of intelligence or it is the inability of one's intelligence not to use awareness on intelligence in right way. That results the sufferings and misery are the natural state of human beings. No one can escape from it. **It is absolutely impossible to convert any desire into eternal bliss or happiness.** That is the inborn quality of the desire. The whole intelligence of the universe and human beings are functioning in cause and effect. It is the natural state of a desire to function in cause and effect. So everybody applies awareness on their intelligence to evolve it to farther and turns into thousands of idea, technology and life rules. These are all developed and spread in society in the form of books and educational systems. They are all logic too. That is logic grows with the support of philosophy and scientific ideas and they multiply into complexities of logic. So no one can come out of this logical complexities of intelligence. Therefore the chance of a logician reaching in truth is very rare. **"The mystic sentence: The learned people will never enter the kingdom of God".....**

The Truth is illogic. Human intelligence make a very tough shell of logic in his intelligence. It is very difficult to break this shell because it is made by hidden desires. As the time goes forward the soul gets more and more walls of logic and lose its way to Nirvana or Samadhi in every birth. So it goes on changing the genetic pattern in the hope that in some genetic pattern this intelligence will break the shell of logic and the Soul will be freed forever.

"The End and the beginning of beings are unknown. We see only the intervening formations. Then what cause is therefore grief".

The above mystic sentence points that there are three stage that exist in one's life. **Before birth, the life and after the death, in**

which the middle part of life is where intelligence realises the existence of life by awareness. This awareness get a chance to know that it exists with an intelligence. Therefore middle part, the life in human beings is not doomed [but in animals it is doomed]. So Awarology argues that this is a possibility to escape into eternity or samadhi or Nirvana but before birth and after death the life is not present. So this state remains as a potential, nothing can be done to release the soul due to lack of intelligence. When a Real consciousness or soul remains as a potential it waits for taking flesh and bones for next miserable life. No mystic experience or intelligence proves that how much time the soul remains as a potential, i.e. after the death of a misreable body. It is genuine to think that the '**part**' of the consciousness (soul) which forms the mind never gets enough time in unconscious state. The first and third state of 'life' of the mind or soul is so anxious to get a possibility in some other genetic pattern. So it can be assumed that it may take re-birth immediately after death of a person. More over there is no sensation of time in the potential state which is similar to our deep sleep state. Thousands of years will be felt as a single second!!! This can be experienced when we awake after a deep sleep due to the continuity of our misery. Everybody feels six or seven hours of sleep as less than a second. The middle part of the life in awareness is the aim of a soul. Unless it reaches the human intelligence it fails to escape from the ignorance. But when the soul gets the human intelligence it misses the way of escape. **This is the secret of life**, other wise within a single birth the soul would have entered the Samadhi or Yoga or Nirvana. Let us look into the secret of life.

When we closely examine the biological evolution it is very clear that all five sense organs in human beings are opened to the universe or in other words no sense organs can examine or '**see**' the inner of one's mind and body. The eyes sees everything outside the body but when it is closed only darkness is felt, no one can see his inner using his eyes. The nature has not given a sixth sense to know one's self. The only favour given to human beings by the nature is that a part of his intelligence has been given accessibility to real consciousness through awareness. But this awareness made more trouble to the intelligence so that the soul loses its way to yoga in every birth. The real aim of linking awareness to intelligence was to develop logic to deny the life in flesh and bones due to the misery and pain by nervous system, but the desire which is the underlying fact of the creation of intelligence made the intelligence to form logic in favour of keeping the desire forever in every birth of life by accepting the misery and sufferings as the part and parcel of life!!! The soul '**speculates**' that in a

particular birth the intelligence will find the reason behind the birth of a human body by applying awareness on intelligence. But the latent thought of desire is secretly misleading the intelligence by the help of perceptions of sense organs from one's birth to death. In every life this is repeated. Who is hiding this secret desire? We ourselves hide the secret of life! That is the **'beauty'** of life. Then everyone asks what is the secret of life? What is the Truth? What is God? What is Soul? etc. etc.

Desire is something like water to a fish. No fish can find that it is in water. If a fish want to see the water, it should come out. But when it comes out it loses its sight, suffocates and dies because water was its life. Similarly no human can bring the cause of his birth (i.e. the desire) on earth as his experienced understanding, but this understanding remains only as an information in the brain as a logical statement. If one wants to get an experienced understanding that the cause of birth is his desire itself, he has to come out of the desire. But it is his death itself. Selfishness and possessiveness are the disguised form of desires. Can anyone make his ego equal to zero? No, it is not possible. Making one's ego equal to zero means he withdraws his desire from his self. That means a human body purposefully accepts death untimely. This is similar to natural suicide.[Certain politicians uses this method of natural suicide by keeping away from food and water. That is evilness because a desire or an aim is there behind it].

Normally this kind of withdrawing of ego is not possible. If one is ready to do this for saving his soul he loses it because a desire is a desire even if it is for samadhi or yoga or Nirvana. This is the problem of spiritual seekers. Look at the following mystic sentences. "Whoever tries to gain his own life will lose it; but whoever loses his life for my sake will gain it". This sentence points out that life is in a vicious circle, no one can escape from it. If one lives with his ego he loses his soul or eternity. If one seeker brings his ego equal to zero purposefully, he loses his soul. That means if a man purposefully leaves his wife and children or father and mother and go for sanyas or meditation or seeks his soul, he loses his soul! That is the boon the desire got, whatever you think in your intelligence, even if it is to save your soul, it will not work because saving one's soul is also a desire like any other desire. If other desires are against the liberation of soul, the desires of saving a soul is also against the liberation of soul. It is appeared to be a solutionless problem. Here is the importance of Awarology. It solves the problem.

The mind and life is an illusion, it can be easily proved by our own intelligence with simple logic which can be understood by even a child.

But that illusion has the back-up of real pain and sufferings due to nervous system. So, every logic and religious teachings are failed in front of this illusionary life. The religious people try to divert the meaning of mystic experiences in tune with perceptual life. Can anybody say that one's own mental agony is an illusion? Can anybody feel the severe pain due to the dislocation of back bone as a maya? Of course, everybody can point out others mental pain is illogical and body pain is silly! No philosophy or no Holy books or no great teaching can prove human pain as a maya. That means the present situation of the world is helpless to liberate one's soul at any cost. The whole religious system of the world stands for exploitation and it is the disguised intelligence or the doomed consciousness.

The nature keeps the reality of life by the mental and physical pain. The mental pain can be ruled out with the logic. It is due to the never ending desire of the man. The desire itself is suffering and pain-ing. As the desire is not real and has no physical existence it can be easily denied by when the enlightenment is happened. But the physical pain can not be. It is as real as one's life itself.

Medical science may argue that the pain on body is for the right survival of the body as a growth. But it cannot be accepted because the intelligent nature can introduce some other methods for survival. Intelligence is found to be evolved in nature by violence itself (eco system) the biological principle of evolution says that the only fittest will survive and others were killed or perished by nature itself. Violence is painful in every creatures. **This proves that the natural evolution of intelligence is also painful. Therefore pain is the inevitable entity of all life forms to develop intelligence.** Man is not an exception. More over man is the only creature on earth who suffer more pain than any other creatures. He has unbearable mental pain. The presence of awareness is the cause for it. This increase of pain is not sensible as far as the intelligence of nature is concerned. And moreover human intelligence has discovered so many pain killers artificially which are all foreign things and not from inside of the body. These pain killers are logical products, it won't work naturally, they are all found to be poisonous in varying strength. But man has no choice, he is totally unaware of his inner. Awarology finds that mental pain is totally an ignorance and physical pain is a reality. It cannot be denied by any means. But by hiking the awareness, this body pain can be transcended to the level of endurance. According to Awarological experience and findings the pain and added diseases (infected diseases like cough, stomach pain etc) and it's pain can be removed totally by witnessing, where as it has no experience of removing the disease

and its pain due to genetic disorders or programmes.

Awarology stands for the hope of future. It's experienced understandings of inner shows that it is the last word for searching the reality of life. It rejects all sorts of compromises and adjustments from the life which remains as the trick of ego to extend life because the Truth or the Real consciousness or soul is not undergoing any compromises and adjustments. It is the hidden desires of life which persuade a man to compromise and make adjustment in search of the Truth and hike of consciousness. This desire make the so called institutional religious people to do a safe business in which there is no need of capital investments and much hard work. It is not the atheist who are against the soul, but the institutional religious people are against the hike of awareness and the enemy of real spirituality of world. Behind this institutional spiritual business there is an important factor of the energylessness. Selfishness, luxury and energylessness force a man to exploit others hard work by his intelligence and institutional power. The result is the exploiter and the exploited are suffering the pain of life. One is suffering in rich ways and the other is suffering in poor ways that is the only difference. But nobody knows that everybody is suffering.

So life turns to the play in which there is only failure but people argue and protect life as goodness, happiness and with some aim. But no one knows that these are all relative. If a man's birth is in rich possibility he interpret the life with lies that it is great using his intelligence, where as a man in a poor possibility lies that life is less great. Man's mind has no capacity to sense his life in any possibility that it is a misery. So neither rich nor poor denies the life. It is very simple to explain this situation of life that everyone's life is a desire, a desire is blind and ignorant and it has the back-up of perceptual knowledge of the body. This desire of life has a super trick to maintain life on earth that is, the whole creation is done by God, a super natural power having immense unexplainable phenomena. But nobody understands that (including scientists) this unexplainability is due to the forbidden limitation of man's perceptions and intelligence. Man is not born for explaining these phenomenas, these are all the four dimensional illusionary projection of the Real consciousness. **Eventhough the desire has no proof for this Almighty, it keeps this truth in the form of faith or dogmatism.** No one sees that the limitation of our own intelligence is projected as Almighty and that projection itself is an another desire to keep desire on earth. Look at the logic behind an Almighty. All religions say that God is superior in everything and he is limitless and eternal happiness and completion of intelligence. But how did the pain

appear in such a creation of eternal love? It is not logic at all. Logic of desire fails in itself but still everybody believes that man is the creation of a superior power. But the desire of institutional religions argue that due to the original sin, God plays a trick on human being to purify him. or God wants to be worshipped by human beings. These beliefs show the madness of desire! The human intelligence became mad of desires. This is because desire thinks that it knows everything, it does not see the poor limitation of human intelligence by natural evolution.

Nanmayanu Njan Aagrahikkunnathu.....

Pinne Aar niyogichittanu.....

The above mystic statements points out the helplessness of human intelligence. Everybody wants to do goodness but whatever he does is full of evilness. This is the common experience of an average man. Evilness and violence are uncontrollable in human intelligence. To do evilness no extra sense or energy is needed but to do goodness a higher consciousness is required. So all the good peoples life is filled with full of repentance, but majority of the population of this world do not feel even the repentance to their evilness because their intelligence is so poor that they cannot even recognise their doings as evilness and violence. They are back to animals. The logic of desire cannot find out how this evilness became the inevitable part of human nature. So the desirous intelligence finds a trick that man and nature are created by the God. If God is the creator no one doubts himself that he is the product of evilness or desire. It is something like a murderer hides in the house of a Mahatma. The police doubts everybody and questions them except the Mahatma. So the murderer is always safe. Therefore Awarology argues that the creation and evolution of whole universe and human beings should not be a creation of the Almighty. It is the happenings of an adulteration of certain 'part' of the Great consciousness by a desire. Those who get the experienced inner understanding of one's birth and death will be able to 'know' the truth. The whole universe and human beings are the creation of an evilness. It is an evilness of a desire. The Great consciousness is neutral, static and absolute bliss. A pain is impossible in it. It is a very serious mistake and ignorance to put these possibilities of creation on the Absolute. For millions and millions of years from the origin of human race itself desire is arguing and applying its relative logic that man is a blessed creation. **Man is a disguised devil who can experience the Great consciousness through the application of awareness on intelligence in proper way.** No one has checked the reality. Only a very few mystic intelligent men had gone against it, these mystics were hunted brutally by this desire itself because it is absolutely blind

and a dark force which works only through human minds. This desire is a consciousness itself, it is a doomed consciousness. So from here onwards the desire is personified as an entity who owns the whole universe, earth and human beings. It is the notorious 'creature' of this world. So this personified 'force' is **expressed as Desire**. The six hundred crores of human beings are the members who divide this Desire into six hundred crores of 'bits' suffering the life with an awareness open to real consciousness or souls. So a human soul is a real consciousness having a 'bit' of fundamental desire (FD).

Violence is the evolutionary process of the life but man preaches non-violence. Look at the idiocy of human intelligence. Violence is the part of evolution and evilness and it is a suffering and pain to all the creatures of the world. We ourself have been born in violence. So how can we become non-violent? When a man or a woman gets married the whole effort of the parents is denied by the youngsters and if possible they try to torture their parents and exploit their balance wealth too. Some are waiting with prayers for the death of their old parents or they are cheated or robbed by them. In such a society what goodness is remaining? What scope is there for a soul to grow and liberate in a society where number of human Gods exploits money from others hard work by extra sensory perceptions in the name of goodness? What message of goodness can be imparted by a society in which charity is in the hands of institutional religion?

We all commit sins and evilness as if we are supposed to do it. Everybody knows that it is evil that he is doing but logic of intelligence soothes him by relative arguments. It doesn't matter whether sin is done in support of life or against life or it is religious or not. Whatever we do or say or act in an ordinary life is violence. If somebody does goodness to a society out of his abundance it is either due to fear of God or conscience prick. It is the disguised evilness. So whatever we think and do in our life have some hidden desire. This is the truth of life which cannot be denied. Whatever the higher values of life like charity, kindness, goodness and love we practice in the society will be relative and with hidden desires. So all these higher values conceals certain selfish motivations. Even this motivation to liberate soul will also be evilness and trick of intelligence. Every lower values of life can be converted to higher values by argument and logic and vice-versa, that is the nature of logic. A logic never possess an absolute Truth. The truth is logiclessness and it is not convinced by the human intelligence. From this it is very clear that man is destined to live in evilness and violence. It is natural, no man needs extra experience or intelligence to do evilness. Even the man is destined to use the awareness in his

intelligence to do goodness by hiding a violence or evilness or a desire in it. An animal is violent and it is absolutely natural. A mosquito is created to suck blood from human body but it is not its evilness. It is born to do that. But poor creature is killed while searching its food! A man is not born for violence. He has awareness to know that he is violent and violence is his inborn nature. Other creatures of the world have no such ability. But man does not know the difference between awareness and intelligence. He considers both are same and one. So he uses his awareness to hide the evilness of his life and argue and finds logic to make himself and others fool.

So it is an open truth that no man is able to recognise his soul and liberate it to the eternal bliss or paramananda. With our ordinary life in possessiveness and relationships no one will ever get the soul as his 'experience' and able to hike the awareness through intelligence. This shows that the real religious life is very tough. One has to strive hard to escape from the life's natural tendencies of evilness, violence and desires and for that the coming generation should be taught Awarology from the very early stages of life. There is no compromise to the rules and techniques of Awarology. It has to adopt in life from the childhood itself and slowly bring the intelligence in clarity with the light of awareness. So that the real consciousness should be lifted over the ego to taste the bliss of soul and real human life. This state is known as Enlightenment. Science, technology, philosophy and religious teaching have nothing to do with the Enlightenment. It is all the growth of intelligence through logic. No knowledge of things other than one's self will help the Real consciousness to be hiked. Man has to develop a science to go inner of his own Self to see the real meaning of life.

We are all taught that beliefs, meditation, fasting, prayer, charity, goodness and unreal celibacy are all the means of one's soul's liberation into eternity. But no one knows that these are the tricks of intelligence with the help of awareness to hide evilness and its desires. This is the reason why man is advancing day by day from evilness to evilness to a total destruction of human race. World has never proved that these spiritual practices have benefitted the human life. The wars, terrorisms, killings, suicide and racial massacre have been crossed all the limit of the history. The real religiousness has no many ways. It has no different steps. It is One and only Truth and it might have only one method. But the human Gods and intelligence spread the idea that the Truth can be achieved, there are many methods to reach the Truth. It is easy to spread and teach a lie because everyone is in lie and lie is his inborn nature and a powerful weapon of keeping the

desire. So whatever is taught in lies will be accepted with out questioning, because the taught is one which people practice in their daily life. So there will be no much difficulty to teach and spread a belief of evilness. But everybody feels a confusion in their life. A confused man will never reach the Truth. It is the hidden and subtle desire of human Gods and intelligent people to spread such idiotic philosophies to the world. Duality is not possible in Truth because it is One and not even one. It is nothingness. So whatever the mystic intelligent people have taught to the world can be easily twisted with duality of language. **The Truth is very tough and it is against the life's possessiveness and relationship due to desires.** So man thinks how can we find the Truth. Whatever one is trying to find is a desire! The desire is the only enemy of Truth. So how can a man find Truth by findings? This is so simple to understand. There is no problem of understandings in human beings because he has awareness. The problem is the inability of witnessing. Man's intelligence is very lazy to witness his own evilness and desire because those evilness and desires are he himself. It is very painful to think that **"I am an evil birth" "My father and mother are also evil by giving me this birth in desires"**. To hide the truth we always judge others. All the miseries are due to others mistake and my happiness is by my own effort. The most 'intelligent' people of the society is not an exception from this kind of judging. Nobody knows that this is a trick of intelligence that hides that **"I am an evil product"**.

Awarology gives more importance to the subject of witnessing. Even though it is so simple and easy, we find very difficult to be a witness to our own life and its evil desires. Certain unexpected happenings and experiences prove beyond doubt that life is evil. Whatever we do, our daily life is filled with **positive and negative desires**. Our society is very cunning, it teaches that positive desires are goodness and negative desires are evilness. All institutional religions and Mahatmas and human Gods teach that charity or service for others is goodness and this goodness may lead one to eternity!! Certain orders of religions believe that there is a Last Judgement at the end of the world and the God himself will be present to judge goodness and evilness of people. If goodness and evilness are desires then who will come to judge? the incarnated Desire should come to judge. A desire is a desire, it has no positivity and negativity. But a positive desire will be benefitted by the society and negative desire may destroy it. **This is the only difference in between positive and negative desires.** But the selfless goodness is the meaning of life. But no one knows what is selfless goodness. It is something like pasting a label of sugar on a salt bottle, by the similarity of crystals, human perceptions can be

cheated but no ants. Ants understand things by instincts and not with perceptions. Certain other orders of religions teach that goodness should be practised as good Karmas (actions) to the society. It is also a kind of service to world peace. To every good and bad Karmas have their own effects. One leads to better life and other leads to misery, sufferings and wretched life. This is another trick of intelligence not to get identified to life as the incarnation of desires. They also argue that there is selfless Karmas but no one knows what is selfless Karmas. If there is no Self or Soul how can one practice a Karma in goodness?!!

Look at the life of human beings on earth. Ninety percent of the people are not self sufficient and self independent even though the earth is full of resources. A good part of the people does not have even a place to sleep as their own. All basic needs like food, water, clothes, homes are denied in some or other means to the masses. How can a starving man search his Soul and save himself? This is not the fate of man. It is the desire which works through selfishness and possessiveness. A poor unintelligent man is made into slave and starving in the society by intelligent and powerful people. So every ideologies and philosophies supports the poor and argue for equality. Give a chance to the poor to become rich and intelligent and powerful, the same thing will be repeated, so it is clear that it is not the state of human living condition which should be changed but it is the awareness that should be hiked. The inequality among human beings is due to the difference in intelligence, thus the less intelligent will be poor again and become a slave!! There is a conspiracy behind the human life, all the members of the society including rich and poor and intelligent and idiots carry a part of the conspiracy in their mind as a desire. This is the problem of life. Ideology and philosophies are remaining as such for centuries. Eventhough the whole world is rich and self sufficient no one will turn to his own Soul and save it. And more over the sufferings and pain will be doubled in such a society by the multiplication of desires. In abundance people turn to be lazy and vagabonds. This laziness make them more cruel, selfish and evil. If dynamic cells of human body is kept in laziness, the madness and suicides will increase and cross all the limits. The mind will be perverted and the society may slip into anarchism. If we closely watch the people who are addicted to drugs and alcohols will prove this fact. So it is very clear that it is not the social inequality or religiousness or repression or poverty or sufferings which is against one to search his soul but only the hike of awareness which helps. But it is found that the self independence supports more the possibility of being saved to eternity. The most interesting thing is that **no millionaire or poor knows what is**

self independence. Those who borrows and lends are not self independent but miserables **because self independence is a great understanding.** This understanding is very rare in this world. People are not aware of there liabilities. So, the whole world is in debt. All the governments in this world and public sectors are in debts. See all the ordinary people who are slave of liabilities. Everybody asks “**how can a man live in this world without a loan**”? Yes, people are taught to accept a loan as a part of their life. Look at the street and daily, it is full of advertisements of giving loans and taking loans. Poor and ordinary people (middle class), work hard for repaying the loan and suffer to death and the lenders are very much worried about their interest, commission and dividend. Addiction of alcohol, schizophrenia, despair are all the byproducts of debt. At any cost such a man is not able to save his Soul. All social and political inequality is an illusion. It is the consciousness or soul who changes the dress of a rich to poor but the inequality remains in subtle ways. So there is no point in revolutionising the social and political ideologies. A man’s level of awareness should be hiked to solve this problem. If anybody feels that he is inevitable in need of something in his life, he has to run after for it till death. Such a person cannot seek his soul. This is one of the conspiracies of life. Make one to feel that he is insufficient. It doesn’t matter whether he is a beggar or poor or rich or a super rich man. This is what is happening in this world. Try to understand this truth of life. **It is a cheating, a cheating not from the outside but from the inside.**

The underlying request of all the prayers of world class religions include the granting of some consolation for one’s desire. Every prayer is to get some blessing to solve a desire. A ‘**part**’ of the desire is praying to whole Desire. How can a desire solve another desire? **Shifting a desire to another desire is its solution.** This shifting cannot be sensed by a person and he is convinced by his intelligence that his problem is solved. Look at the example: A man is in a desire of constructing a house. He prays to God. Then his prayer is granted by an unexpected availability of a loan from a friend. Therefore God “**helps**” him to get more and more sufferings of repaying the loan. Imagine who will be that God? But everybody is blind on shifting their desire because desire itself is a blindness or ignorance. A man is born in desire to remove a desire. But we have an experience that it is impossible, there is no other way. No prayer, no fasting, no meditation, no helling and howling in the name of God will save a man from his problems. It is like never ending waves of an ocean. There is nobody to hear our prayers or fastings, except a doomed consciousness of desire. So what it does, is to persuade one to shift the desire. That is

what is happening in this world. An ignorance cannot remove an ignorance. A blind man cannot lead another blind to light. This is the rule of nature. In every prayer it is requested that “**Let our selfishness be removed**”! In real sense the prayer means not to give us a birth! But people think that by some external ‘**force**’ or ‘**power**’ this selfishness should be lifted out! Poor man thinks that he is very intelligent but he is the most idiot in the whole animal kingdom who got a gift of awareness like a beautiful flower in a monkey’s hand! A Desire prays to the Desire to save him from all the sufferings of the world. Any way the result of this prayer will never be an escape from the desires and it’s sufferings.

A public limited company requires five executive men for a particular job and conducts a competitive exam. Imagine that a hundred candidate appear for the exam. In the merit list the first five will be the most desirous people in the order of their desires. The society argues that the prayers of the first five people were heard by God because they are hard working and intelligent. Assume that all these hundred people prayed to a particular human God with same effort. The first five were so desirous that they not only prayed but worked hard to get the answer of cunning questions, the institution was going to ask. It is very clear that the strength of one’s desire determine’s his position in a society but not his real intelligence or goodness because our educational system is designed in such a way that one should develop and multiply his desires in the hidden form of one’s personality. So personality is the criteria of a job. Here personality means personal ability to conseal one’s never ending desires. Why all the public and private sectors want to get people having higher personality, because everything in this world projects selfishness as their basic entity. Nothing stands for the real development of the society and its people. Of course every firms may have interest in profits, but betterment of the society and people should be more important than profit. The result of these kind of selection leads the world to more selfishness and this selfishness is concentrated. The most important property of the desire is that it can multiply and concentrate in a person. The more it concentrate in person the less will be his awareness. So he loses the sense that man is a social animal. Without a society, man cannot survive much. That is the structure of human body. These concentrate desirous men forms particular family or class to overrule other people having less desires. If a chance is favourable to a less desirous person, he can immediately multiply and concentrate desires without much effort, that is the nature of desire. Our intelligence always supports desires and it is always against desirelessness. Now we get an idea of ‘**Gods**’ who

blessed the first five candidates and what is the name of that 'God'. The less desirous people or the people who got less chance to concentrate their desire turns to working or ordinary mass of people. From morning to night they work hard and a gang of this notorious five exploit them.

Five or ten percent of people like the above five manipulate the world and make rules and keep police and army forces to frighten people. These people make the world less sufficient. They destroy the self independence and self sufficiency of people as well as less powerful countries by using international rules. They are the real agents of the doomed consciousness or Desire. They lead this world from evilness to evilness, sufferings to more sufferings, poverty to more poverty, violence to more violence and individual killings to inter country wars. They convert all negativities of life to money. The money is the super trick which makes to execute every manipulation easier. They catch fish without wetting their hands. We call these manipulators in different names. Multinational companies, Beurocrats, Rulers, Politicians etc, etc.

The God of Desire blesses these kind of people. This simple truth can be put into test by yourself. You purposefully plan for an evilness, every thing will be favourable to you and then you try to help a person which needs much effort, everything and everybody will be against you, even your close relative like your wife, children, and parents etc. The 'God of Desire' keeps everything in desires which are positive and negative. So the people go on cursing negative desires and longing for positive desires, but no one is bothered about the desire. The 'God of Desire' works only through the human mind and gets life in action. So it can make one to kill, cheat, and lie to the other. In the worldly life good and bad suffers in which good one suffers more than bad one's. Good one may be suffered in everything in their life but bad one may be mentally tortured and physically in abundance.

This is the creator who evolved into the universe and human intelligence and he is the 'force' behind all the wars by determining the boundaries of the earth and creating different races of people. Awarology calls this force as doomed consciousness and in literal sense it is the 'God of Desires'. But in front of very very small number of human beings of the world, this force will fail, they will use their awareness in their intelligence with much effort and 'find' the Truth and guide the world to eternity. But Awarology should reach to their hearts. Those who understand Awarology in proper sense will show what is the real desirelessness? what is the neutral state of life? what is the real way to eternity? To survive, the good and evil people, weap

ons are needed but for the survival of neutral people nothing is needed except minimum food, cloth and shelter. If desirous people are all suffering on earth, the less desirous people of neutral life will show what is the real spirituality and eternal peace on earth. This is a mystical intelligent statement. **"Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul, rather be afraid of the force who can destroy both body and soul"**.

There are a few number of people in this world having the potential of hiking their awareness upto the Great Consciousness and can save their soul to eternity, but those seekers are very easily misled at their younger age (17 or 18 years) and fall into the trap of institutional religion or its sanyas order. The above statement spreads light on it.

A small innocent boy felt very sad when his mother fell ill. Nobody was there to help him. His mother was his only support. So he went out in search of some job for buying medicine for his mother. Since he was a small boy nobody gave him a job. So he threw a stone aiming at a mango on a mango tree. Unexpectedly it hit on a clergy man's forehead. He got angry and lifted his hand to slap on the boy but for a moment he hesitated because he was a righteous man and reputed in his goodness. So he used a trick, he gave a ten rupee note to the boy. The boy became so happy that he took another stone and threw it on the forehead of next man because he thought the world is full of good people and they will give money only when they bleed on the forehead. The second man slapped and kicked the boy severely to his cry. But he forgot every pain and sufferings. Hoping to get enough money to buy mother's medicine he repeated the same mistake and received many blows from others except a neutral man. He called the boy near and asked why he was throwing stone at him. The boy explained the whole story. The man gave him a hundred rupee note, but the boy was too innocent to accept such a big sum of money. He politely said to that man that he or his mother cannot repay the money. But the man said **"This is your money, when I was a manipulator in this society I made this money by the way of interest, commission, dividend, brockage and as bribe. So this made you and your mother poor. So take the money and it is your right to get it, there is no need of repaying"**. Then the man gave a small advice to the boy **"Try to live in hard work and become self independence and self sufficiency by minimising your desires that is the real goodness of life. Do not follow the so called saints and Mahatmas" they may spoil your way to liberation of your soul and make you blind by bursting your 'eyes' of wisdom. Run away from them. Don't be afraid of a murderer, he will kill and destroy only your body, not the**

soul. But the 'Holy' men not only spoil your body but also your soul".

We should try to understand what is Awarology and teach others too. The doomed consciousness of desire will make many hindrance and threaten you to death but we have to liberate our soul to eternity for that the awareness is opened to the intelligence of human beings. Do not worry that whether awareness has any other aim in our life or not. It is the greatest possibility in a human life that it works in intelligence for a period of fifty or sixty years. Make use of it without asking the questions on life having underlying desires. Find out the cause of life which is a desire and this desire can be thrown away from the soul to stop further birth in some other genetic pattern for sustaining desire in the form of sufferings and pain on earth like planets.

THE REAL LIFE OF HUMAN LIFE IS A TRUTH

Human life is not meant for living in this world by simply vegetating and reproducing. For this, there is no need of awareness and the capability of human intelligence to remain as witness to his own inner desires by this awareness. Awareness and nervous system may be required for sexual ecstasy but witnessing power is against this ecstasy. This means that witnessing is meant of something else. This witnessing ability of the human brain is utilised in Awarology against the super tricks of desires and its weapons of perceptions of sense organs. Witnessing is the powerful beam of light in which dark and the concealed shadow of goodness of the soul is brought in the light of Real consciousness and removed forever. So far the doomed consciousness or the Desire was cunning in concealing a good part of the desire in the goodness of saints, Mahatmas and human Gods. No man can doubt the evil heart of these incarnation of **'goodness'**. It was the hidden desires in goodness that spoil the human intelligence and made him to sleep on atom bombs and hydrogen bombs.

But who will recognise that **"I am a perfect witness"**. Each and every person should know himself. He should enquire himself. Throw away all the teachings of the world. It may help one to achieve a job or a higher position in a society. Witnessing is absolutely an inner phenomenon. It is an inner experienced understanding. When a man realizes him as a witness, he becomes a real religious man. Prayer is happening then onwards. This is the state of mind in which real consciousness floats over the mind and it is known as Enlightenment. It means the rise of consciousness over the ego. When, where, How and why it happens is out of question. When it is happened, it happened for ever. Theoretically Enlightenment needs no time but practically it may take thousands and thousands of years and after hun-

dreds and hundreds of births. All these questions are from desires and they are all tricks to reject and disprove that there is no such happenings like Enlightenment.

For happening enlightenment in one's Self he asks questions to others!! But upto certain level of understanding questions are necessary but man is not capable of asking a real question. A real question is a question similar to a child's question, whose answer is not known to them. But grown ups ask questions in which selfish and possessive answers are hidden in it. So that grown ups ask questions till the Master's lungs and vocal chord burst into pieces. The creation of logic and language is meant not only for developing science and technology but also to create questions out of every mystic answers of a Master till his death. If the answer of the Master synchronises with the hidden answer of the seeker he is happy and Master is genuine, and the seeker is ready to pay whatever worth in his life to this Master. This is the trick of human Gods to make money to **'serve'** the world. All human Gods reply the questions of a seeker with cunning answers which satisfies the seeker. But real Master is dangerous, he lives with his own hard work, he never accepts any kind of favour or donations from any seekers. So his answers will be against one's possessiveness and selfish life. He is a very practical man, he never goes against any existing system of the world and his society. He simply teaches a man to be a perfect witness. A perfect witness never goes against a society. He is neither revolutionary nor meek. He will be a neutral man. Neither does he good nor does he bad to the society. He is centered only in his Soul. His real aim is to liberate the Soul by living as a member of the society in neutral state but not in possessive relationship. This is the only difference with other people. All the people are searching a method to get Enlightenment with all his desires. This is something like collecting water on the convex part of the pot. If the answers of the Master is against one's desire he knowingly or unknowingly weaves incidents to find a fault with the Master to reject him and this process is very easy also because no one knows that a real Master is an ordinary man having no extra sensory perceptions or lies or black magic or healing techniques or hypnotism. He is simply an intelligent man who knows witnessing only his inner. He is not at all interested in others heart and make it to Enlighten. **"A well never goes to the thirsty man"**.

There is no need of questions to get Enlightenment. Whenever a person goes through **an experienced understanding**, that the cause of his birth is a desire of sex and all the miseries, sufferings of possessiveness and selfishness are due to this sex, Enlightenment is hap-

pened. Then he is able to 'see' his inner as the seat of his Soul and the awareness is coming from that Soul itself. So he feels real bliss of life, he gets into neutral life.

Now we are living in a dark age of Desires in which unholy people spread that mental illusion, Darshans and wild dreams on human Gods are the signs of Enlightenment. Some are even ready to give these kind of Enlightenment as a packaged programme by mass hypnotism and self hypnotism within a week or a month. This generation is so lazy that it sells even the Souls in the market and get attractive amount to spend their life in luxury and at ease. So a genuine seeker should be so careful that he is surrounded by people who are in desires. By birth we are all weak and it will be so easy to be influenced by these super natural tricks. This century is in a darkness of holistic healings or prayer healings.

A human body is a combination of two sexual cells (from parents) in which the growth is controlled by the programmed molecules known as genes. This means a human body is a growth. A growth means, to take birth, grow, reproduce and die. There are four stages for a growth and which are satisfied by all creatures including human beings. The intelligence for completing these four stages is kept in a zygote (the first cell) in advance. A part of this cell is developed into a brain which is a kind of cell known as neuron. This neuron is considered as the seat of human intelligence which has the ability to link with awareness. But this intelligence has no positive influence on the body but it can disturb the body's activities negatively with numerous foreign chemicals which are poisonous to body. The genes are the agents which determines the growth of a body from birth to death. Their programme is closed so in reality man is only prone to certain diseases which are genetically transferred from parents. Medical science is almost helpless before these genetic diseases. All other diseases are due to the foreign agents which enter the body by the tendencies and habits of the mind. Man is found to be suffering from most of the diseases in this category. That means the mind is the problem of human body for its sufferings due to diseases as well as mental disorders. Medicines and holistic healings only help the temporary cure of these diseases. In other words the real problem of human body (genetic diseases) is still remaining unsolved. The science is able to rectify only the body's disorder due to tendencies and habits of human mind. So it is clear that until zygote which grows into human body, brain has nothing to do with it. But after the formulation of brain, man gets a link with awareness (from seven or eight years onwards) and he thinks that he is a particular person **who can determine, change and control life!** This is the

most idiotic understanding of human beings. Intelligence which we find in the brain is a growth like human body!!! A growth is subjected to change in every second, it is similar to the half cycle of a wave. From zero to maximum and from maximum to zero again. If we think that we are all this intelligence in the form of brain a question will be asked. Where were this brain just after the formation of zygote? A zygote is a single cell having no neuron cells. It spontaneously grows, but there is no spontaneity in nature. Spontaneity is our ignorance. Nature works in cause and effect. A zygote cell is an intelligent unit which is self sufficient and the growth is the proof of its intelligence. But the intelligence which is supposed to be a 'person' is a growth and it is duplicate. It is the claim of 'somebody' that **"I am a certain brain and my perceptions are correct and real"**. **It is a big joke that a growth claims that he is a certain person having a particular intelligence!!!**

A human body functions in two ways. One is according to the programme of genes and other is the perceptual analysis of five sense organs by brain. These perceptions influence the natural programme of growth negatively and disturbs the growth. This disturbance is projected out as added mental perversions and physical diseases. From seven or eight years onwards a human body is capable of linking with awareness from the Real consciousness. This is an entity from nothingness or the 'space' trapped by the human body. In Awarology this space is known as Real Consciousness or soul or Self or inner of a person. This linking of awareness helps the brain to analyse the perceptions of five sense organs and is stored in memory. So analysing capacity of brain, perceptions of sense organs and memory form an ego or mind with the help of awareness of Real consciousness. This ego or mind is projected as a personality or identity of a person. A combination cannot be real, when it is separated, its existence is destroyed. Therefore mind or ego or personality is only a shadow or an imagination which is made real by the continuity feeling supplied by memory. Or in other words if there is no memory, personality or ego collapses. This is not a new knowledge or information, everybody having a higher secondary education can easily understand. But according to Awarology an understanding or information will not work in human body because the body has a separate intelligence as a growth. It is some what closed also. Bio-medical science is searching for the cause of life in a human body and psychology is trying to go deep into the mind to see the influence of mind on human perceptions and body functions. Both the branches of science are wasting their time in the real sense. By the advancement of surgery and the discovery of pain killers man has gone a little ahead. Body and mind are not separate,

is appeared to be unreal as far as body is concerned. They are the last limit of relativity. One is subtle and other is gross. If there is no gross subtle disappears. So gross is more important than subtle because gross is a possibility.

For a human being this mind is found to be more powerful than his body. It is appeared to be more real. In real sense mind is a reality because it has a link of awareness and temporary '**contact**' can be maintained with the only reality i.e., The Truth or the Self or the Great Consciousness. **But the mind is as such false, a temporary connection with Real consciousness makes it real.** So Awarology undo the structure of the mind which falsely claim as an ego which is acting as real. The remaining entity will be pure consciousness, so human body really dies. This real death of one's body is known as Nirvana, Samadhi or Yoga or eternal life. Unless one knows about his own mind, he cannot undo it. Undoing is possible only if doing is known.

There is no science in this world to enquire one's self. Self enquiry is the knowing of mind. It has no connection with existing science of life and psychology. It is purely a mystic science which is centred only in the inner of a person. Mind exists in spontaneous thoughts in the form of dreams, illusions, feelings, tendencies, habits, false ideas, vanity, pride, prejudice, adventures and ambitions. An enlightened man can '**see**' 80% of human diseases are due to the over load of the mind with these spontaneous thoughts. The balance 20% is due to the genetic disorders happened at the time of birth. The people with lower consciousness are suffering more pain due to these added diseases and the medical science and other holistic healings are shifting this diseases from one to another. The fear in the mind and lack of faith and life energy are the causes of these diseases. So all the medicines remove one disease and replace with the other in a period of time. Holistic healings brings the faith and life energy which is lost by the happenings of life. In both the cases added diseases are only replaced within a time gap. No one gets a permanent escape from these diseases.

The people having lower intelligence think that he is a particular person with a particular name, address and religion. He imagines that he is the doer of the life, he can control his life, he can re-direct his life and he can determine life. So the whole life of such a person becomes an ego or vanity or an ignorance because such a man is shocked to see the uncertainty of life now and then. But ego is so cunning that it argues that all favourable happenings are luck and unfavourable happenings are fate. Nobody's ego is interested in searching what are the meaning of luck and fate. 99% of the world population is filled with

these kind of people. Every idiots, great scientists and Mahatmas are included in this category. So by mass hypnotism and self hypnotism these diseases may be healed but there is no science in such healings. Faith is replaced. Some of added diseases may find solution through this method. "**Your faith will heal yourself**" the great mystic sentence is valid here. It is not the disease which is cured it is the faith which is replaced. A chronic cancer patient cannot be healed by this method because cancer may have some connection with one's genetic pattern. Mystic science is a great promise to the cure of deadly diseases.

Holistic and life energy healings and other therapies are utter failure to search one's soul. They are not at all religious but religious people exploit people by giving it a touch of spirituality. And also extra sensory perceptions, darshans and esoteric feelings are not at all spiritual. These are all against real spirituality. Saving one's soul to eternity or yoga or samadhi is known as spirituality of religiousness. Most of the people working in this **doomed spirituality exploits not only people's wealth but also destroy their soul.** All these healing techniques leads a man's intelligence to certain dogmas and perversions. The real spirituality never stands on the mind and its faculties. It is beyond the mind and intelligence cannot access it through by any physical or mental means. The intelligence works through logic and logic is relative. Upto the limit of Enlightenment this logic convince the mind about its ignorance and unwanted tendencies and habits. But at the moment when the intelligence really denies the logic, Enlightenment is happened. Awarology helps a seeking mind upto this point.

The above details show that how one's Desire pushes back his soul from being liberated. An ordinary man finds very difficult to succeed in his effort. But a genuine seeker is trapped by the Desire in an entirely different way. A seeker is intelligent, all the cheatings of sensory perceptions will be easily rejected by his intelligence. His intelligence will not yield to Extra sensory perceptions (ESP), illusions or any cheap tricks of ego. He will never be dogmatic. A dogmatic person cannot become a seeker. So a genuine seeker searches for a Guru. But no seeker knows that **unless a disciple is ready by all means a Guru never appears before him.** So he visits number of human Gods or frauds thinking that they are the Guru or Master. Human Gods are mystic state people and not Masters. Master is an ordinary man, he will be self sufficient, self independent, self supporting and hard working man with ego near to zero but not equal to zero. He never accepts any favour or donation from others. A Master will be intelligent in his inner understanding. Whatever he says will be out of

his inner experience and not according to any perceptions or outside knowledge by reading or learning. No money, no power, no precious things will influence him. For him the only **precious thing will be his own Soul**. Only a genuine seeker will understand him, all others will find some reason to reject him. For that, people ask questions to him hiding their desires in search of a reply from him to judge and logically find some fault with him. So the real Master give the seeker a chance to doubt him and he himself gets thrown away from the Master's premises. But the poor seekers think that they are the person's who rejected the Master. But real Master is remaining as a witness for the whole drama. He never judges anybody, he only points out things. People think that the Eastern part of the world is full of Master's, but it is a great misunderstanding. There is none within the caliber of a Master. All are Human Gods who manipulates people all over the world to donate for goodness. Certain Human God's genuinely distribute this money for the poor. Master's are rare, every Master is known after his death, that is the secret of doomed consciousness or desire. A real Master's approach will be universal but Human Gods are secular. They mostly represents the religion in which they are born. A Master will have no religion, he is as free as a bird. He will have certain techniques to uplift the Real consciousness or soul to eternity but nobody is interested in eternity of one's own Soul they all are interested in **goodness to the other**. This is super trick of the Desire to trap a genuine seeker. An evilness or a mistake or a sin can be easily understood as sin or evilness while it is done by others, but a person cannot understand the same things if it is done by himself. It is easy to judge and criticize others mistake, but we are not able to understand our own mistake and judge it as a wrong deed. If a man kills or robs a person it is straight away caught as a sin, any fool can see its a wrong action. So anybody can use his intelligence to escape from this murder or robbery or the situation of being killed or robbed. But that is not the case of a Human God or a religious man who attracts people by his/her goodness to others. If a seeker is attracted to such a mystic he lose the way. He will never find that there is well fabricated hidden desire behind all these goodness to others. The flow of huge sum of money makes everything palacial and luxury but food and dress may be simple. No seeker understands that money is the product of desire. So if a setup requires lots of people means the desire of '**somebody**' has proportionally increased. A seeker should know the real meaning of goodness. **A goodness is a goodness which should work for a person to save his Soul to samadhi or Nirvana or eternal life**. It is not the quantity but quality is the goodness which works.

The real goodness is that when a person shares his excess money which he earned by his own hard work. The excess money is made out of limiting one's own desires in the forms of needs. And this sharing means the giving of the excess money without expecting result in the form of physical and spiritual means. The giver should check his mind whether it is desirous or not at the time of giving and after many weeks or months or years. This is possible only when the giver is able to stand as a witness at the time of giving. This is known as Neutral Karma or Nishkama Karma or real selfless action. This is added to one's Soul and the Soul is saved for ever. Can any Human God practice this kind of goodness anywhere in this world?

Earth is immensely rich with resources and more over science has advanced in such a way that one man can produce grains for thousands of people, still man is suffering! So it is clear that it is the evilness of man that creates sufferings and poverty and intermitten natural calamities. If there is no sufferings, goodness cannot exist. Both are relative and cannot remain without the other. According to Awarology sufferings or evilness is purposefully maintained in the society to show that there is goodness or charity. These goodness and charities are qualities of Real Consciousness. So a hike of consciousness or a soul (a seeker) is moved with the feeling of goodness. So such innocent Soul can be easily trapped by this goodness.

A Beautiful Conspiracy of Life

No soul will survive this test of goodness to the society. A robber cannot hide his desire of wealth from others but a Human God can hide his desires [It doesn't matter whether the desire is for heaven or wealth or fame] with goodness because goodness is from Real Consciousness or Soul or higher consciousness. Logic is not applicable in higher consciousness. An absolute Intelligence or an Almighty or an Eternal entity will never make poverty and suffering in a society. It is not at all logic. The '**force**' behind all evilness and goodness are same. If the evilness and goodness are little balanced in a society, the members of the society will never hike their soul to eternity and escape forever. This is the secret behind all politics and institutional religions. Politics creates sufferings and poverty in a society, institutional religions or respective Human Gods balances this with goodness. So a crow finds its food pecking on a cows body and cow gets relief from the itching. More than 600 crores of possibilities are spoilt and man is reduced to a creature lower than animals!!! This is the Desire of Human evolution. Every people asks who will be there on earth if the earth is emptied by eternal life? Who is asking this question? The Desire itself, the cause of whole universe. Before the birth and after

the death and in deep sleep where were you? Was there any universe? Or earth or wife or children or relative to you? Each and every souls in 600 crores is suffering, and suffering like anything. Still man's intelligence cannot find what is happening in this world

An Enlightenment is a state of consciousness floating over the ego. At this state a man will get the secret of his existence and the cause of all misery and sufferings of the world. All the questions from his ego on most complicated part of life will be answered from his inner '**voice**'. It is a kind of **burning the questions in a fire of wisdom**. It is an experience, not logic. He finds it very difficult to convey this experience of life. From enlightenment onwards he understands he is a religious being, he is not the body and the mind but he is felt as an awareness without an intelligence. This is known as Mystic state. It is a state of Holy ghost in a man according to westerners. **A Ghost turned into Holy!** This people lose all interest in sex but they are not real celibate. The sex has gone very deep into the mind as a perversion. As there is a little lose of energy through sex they become very loving, selfless and very less interested in luxurious things. They lead a very simple life with minimum needs. In this state some may have extra sensory perceptions. This is a trap for them. When they start to use this Extra sensory perceptions (ESP) people of lower consciousness will be attracted towards them and worships this mystic as Human God. Since this mystic is innocent, people manipulate him for goodness to others. So political people and institutional people are attracted towards it and great movements are conducted in the name of this '**God**' for the betterment of society. 25% of charity is done and 75% of income is utilised for the maintenance of these movements and advertisements.

Enlightenment is a happening. It is absolutely a natural selection but there are two ways for this selections. 1) By good Karmas and goodness in desires by number of births a Soul may be born in right genetic pattern to happen this Enlightenment. So at a particular age it happens in him spontaneously and the person loses his or her personality and the conscious level is lifted to a higher plane in mind. As this particular persons genetic pattern is not intelligent, this person cannot understand what had happened to him. In his/her ignorance of subtle desire Godliness is imposed in the new personality and the person become a human God. **The Desire himself turns to God to disturb the evolution of intelligence of human possibility of being eternal by the awareness into confusion and to make to lose the way.** A particular society is benefitted by the Goodness of this people. 99% of these mystic state people are found to be born in very poor genetic

pattern so that they cannot develop mystic intelligence to save their soul to eternity.

2) When a seeker, with his little awareness develops his intelligence and go on developing it throughout his life escapes from every trap of his ego and finally reaches his mind to the stage of happening Enlightenment. A man can start developing his intelligence from any state of birth, genetic pattern has nothing to do with it. A beggar, a prostitute, a rascal, an educated man or a man in highest position starting development of intelligence towards inner or Enlightenment are all equal. The position of their ego in the society is not at all a criteria. Such Enlightened man will become very intelligent and he sharpens his intelligence to get the clarity of seeing all the dark side of his own ego and so that he will be able to throw away all the illusion, dreams, darshans, ESP, and all sorts of subtle trick of his mind and move forward with intelligence centered on his Soul till death. Such a mystic is known as a mystic intelligent man or a Master. He is a Master because he is intelligent and he knows all the tricks of his own ego and no other ego can cheat him or play trick on him. **"You can never play any trick on me, I have gone through all these tricks"**. This mystic sentence is true and any seeker can oppose his being as a Master. In the history of the world only very few Mystic intelligents are known and they were all reduced to Human God by adding lies like miracles and ESP to project as Human Gods. The Desire is the '**person**' behind all this conspiracy. Most of the Masters of Sufi, Zen, Tao etc were not recognised by the world and they were all reduced to the level of ordinary men. But some are projected in the name of martial arts and black magic. No mystic intelligent or Master ever develops a martial art or black magic. A Master is absolutely a non-violent man. He is the incarnation of non-violence. He is not a person who is practicing non-violence like Mahatmas or Saints. Sree Budha is a perfect Master and He is the Master of all Masters. But humanity failed to follow the evolution of his intelligence by following him. Instead of that he was worshipped as a Human God. **It is not the nature or any external force which makes the evolution of human intelligence to save one's own intelligence by himself to strive for the evolution.** More over Nature is against the evolution of human intelligence to save the Soul because it evolves intelligence into more desires and evilness. The present state of world certifies this fact. The Desire is afraid of death of a human body because with out a body Desire cannot exist on earth. This is the reason why after the death of the body it takes a birth. Taking immediate birth and multiplication is the mechanism of keeping Desire on earth in life. So fear is the problem of developing intelli-

gence to save a soul. No man can take a firm determination in his consciousness (Not in mind) due to this fear. It is due to the fear a seeker searches a Master. It is with same fear an unfaithful seeker avoids a Master. A Master works on a disciple to take away his fear by the evolution of intelligence in awareness. It is painful.

A human birth is blessed in the sense that if that ego works for his soul to eternity, after taking birth the ego understands that sex is the problem. The whole life is directly or indirectly connected to sex. The whole thoughts, anxiety and ambitions are the desire for sex. But no one's intelligence can find out **"when did I want a sexual happiness"**? Why did I become a slave of sex? Why can I not reject sex from my body? If I was a sexual being, why was I given an awareness to know my Soul? If sex was my sole aim of life why was I not able to live in sexual ecstasy throughout my life? These are all questions any young man or woman should ask to his/her self before or after entering in a marriage contract. From the experience of an old man it is clear that sexual affinity survives till one's death if it is not perverted. An average man of intelligence can easily assume from his experience of life and perceptual knowledge that sex is the only problem of all disasters, sufferings and pain not only in a family but in the whole world. The desire for money is the byproduct of it.

The intelligence of a particular birth can easily understand that life is a happening. No one asked for a life in a particular religion and in particular parents. And the intelligence cannot find whether it had a desire for sex. So Awarology never bothers about the state of a man before his birth and after his death. But all religions are very much interested in the state of after death. The life in heaven or paradise is their motivation of life on earth! A super trick to divert one's attention away from his self.

Take the case that life is a happening for enjoying sexual ecstasy. From the point of view of a mystic experience only 10 or 15% of sexual happiness is possible at the time of first night. That happiness itself is destroyed immediately due to the selfishness and possessiveness to less than 5% later. So it is very clear that life in awareness of human beings are not meant for sex. Then for what? So every one's intelligence weaves a trick after the failure of sex that life is for a baby and for his/her future. Man and woman pervert their sex and balance life energy is shifted for betterment and convenience of their children. This makes one's life back to animals because for the betterment of life's convenience, money is needed. Money is a Desire, it cannot be taken from the society like taking water from a well! It needs thousands of lies, tricks, cheatings, manipulations, violence, cruelties, anger etc,etc.

This is the reason why man's life goes beyond an animal. No Saint, no Mahatma, no Human God, no Master can escape from the trap of money.

When a man is Enlightened, by effort of hiking his intelligence in awareness, he experiences that life is a happening and man is not a body and an ego but a Soul or a Real consciousness. It doesn't matter in which stage of life he remains or what is his position in a society. He cannot turn back, he has to go forward to save his Soul to eternity, there is no compromise or adjustments for that. Compromise and adjustments are tricks of ordinary life. A mystic intelligent man cannot have fear of death. Eventhough the fear is in his mind, he has to continue his life in mystic intelligence. It doesn't matter whether he is alone or married. He is helpless because he got the secret of life as his inner experience. An ordinary man having no experience of soul can compromise his life but not a mystic. The whole wealth, power and highest position as a Prince of a country did not attract Budha. He simply rejected the offer of his father. Only a mystic intelligent can understand a Budha. For others he is a miracle or a man not in his senses. So Desire uses a trick that is to make people worship these mystic intelligents, so that no one will follow his route to get Enlightenment. To worship a person, miracles are necessary, otherwise ordinary people won't accept him as a Human God or Incarnation of God. So the Desire re-write real mystics life history and add suitable lies to project him as a super man. Maharishi Ramana is a recent example. He is a mystic intelligent man. In his life history he has not been reported to do any miracles. But after some two hundred years the picture may be different. **A miracle is a sudden change in the structure of a matter by the action of fingers or any mantras or prayers.** Nature is found to be strongly against miracles. The most important miracle is evolution which takes thousands and thousands of years to have a small change by cause and effect.

Man Should keep the history of a mystic intelligent man or Master with much respect and holy, not to worship but to compare one's own mystic experience with the Master who is no more among us to solve our doubts or to determine whether the experience is the illusion or delusion or dream of mind or not. This comparison pushes a man forward to his eternity because a living mystic is an ordinary man with sharp intelligence. He is surrounded by the Maya of life and his own perceptions are limited and cheating. The whole story, parables and philosophies of a mystic intelligent man is his inner experiences. It cannot be explained in the logic of language. Try to get an experience similar to the parables or philosophical statements.

These are all the experiences of some mystic intelligent people who saved their Soul to eternity. They are not the people in which the God incarnated in human body to save the human beings from sufferings. Because **God is not a fool to create sufferings and incarnate as human body and save a man from sufferings**. No idiot will jump into a deep well in a lonely place thinking that somebody will come and save him. It is last rate foolishness to think that sufferings are the part of creation by God and God himself incarnate in human body to solve it! No intelligent engineer create a monster having the ability to make a problem for himself. When a seeker gets an experience similar to the above written, he can understand that he is growing in soul similar to that mystic. So the inner experience of a mystic intelligent man is a precious guidance for a seeker because he can compare the 'growth' of his soul. **A worship is a blind approach of a logic on intelligence**. To get into a mystic experience one needs courage in real sense or a seeker should know what is meant by **fear**.

FEAR

Fear and the lack of courage to take firm decision are the two important factors which keep a man away from searching Truth of Life. So it is very important to analyse what is fear? The Awarological analysis to fear is a new approach to the mind to solve the problem of fear. It has no connection with psychology or any science which deals fear on earth. What is fear? **Fear is a thought**, which comes to the mind by a perception. A perception create a logical or illogical piece of thought in a mind and the body responds. No knowledge, no intelligence can stop the spontaneous action of fear on the body as a statement. So everybody tries to defend fear with another thought of courage. This is the academic teaching as a part of personality development. So to overcome the fear of life, thousands and thousands of books were written and which are all in the category of best seller. Who are the persons writing these books. The same man who is afraid of darkness and loneliness.

Fear is a four dimensional reality. It is as real as a material '**object**'. **Fear is a hormonal activity**. A negative hormone is secreted in the body when the body is shocked by a perception. It is natural no man having flesh and bone can escape from it. Fear is programmed in the genes of each cells of our body. It is the inborn quality. Death is the real release of man's fear. But our ego lies to himself and to others because it is ashamed of fear. This is the reason why all adventurous novels and their Hero's got '**life**' in the minds of people and everybody became the slave of hero worship. All literature, classic as well as current mass media made money by exploiting the fear of people. If

anybody in this world says that "**I am not afraid of**", it is the biggest lie on earth. Look at the life history of great people who wrote the basic theory of psychology and the psychoanalysis, this fact will be so clear.

Before entering the subject of fear, we have to watch the activities of mind towards fear. When there is a fear in the mind our body react with it in the form of sudden shock or jerking, sweating, turning pale on face, icing on palm or body, increase in heart beat and respiration, for some people there will be ejection of urine or feeling of upsetting stomach. Everybody has noticed that the immediate reaction on fear is some firing experience in between heart and belly. If the fear exceeds a limit, consciousness may be lost or fail the awareness forever or partially. Mental disorder, depression, suicide, killing tendency are the worst forms of fear.

Mind is the existence of something in which a number of spontaneous thoughts passing with very high frequency. (Spontaneous thought rate or STR) In a normal condition 12 picture thoughts are passing through one's mind in a second. By the provocation and horrible perception the frequency suddenly jumps to very high level so that body reacts to it according to the strength of perception. So mind is not a four dimensional reality. A four dimensional reality will have some shape, size, volume and density eventhough they are invisible to eyes. But mind has no size, shape, volume and density, it shows its presence by the vibration only. That means a mind can be reduced to a mustard seed or grown into as huge as this universe itself. The '**size**' of the mind is determined by the increase in the frequency of STR. The higher the frequency, the more real the mind is and lower the frequency the less real it is. The thoughts are vibrations and vibrations forms the mind, the intensity of vibration proportionally creates hormones in the body. This hormone is independent of intelligence because intelligence is only a part of the mind, so we persuade the intelligence using awareness to control the hormones but the intelligence is seemed to dump towards it. Sometimes the high rate of secretion of hormones may spoil the arrangements of neurons in the brain. So that the man suffers severe mental agony and become mad.

If we think that we are some personlity or particular person or ego with name there should be some constant vibration (Mind) for the claim. If there is no vibration of thoughts, man dies. But this vibration is directly proportional to fear. **So without fear there will not be a personality!!!** Thus Awarological experiences prove that fear is an inevitable entity to sustain life on earth or in other words fear itself is incarnated as human beings or any other creatures in this world. So can any one argue that fear is removable? The higher personality is more prone to

suicide because he is afraid of everything. From birth to death everybody loves himself and his dear mind and he project his mind as full of goodness, abilities, kindness, love etc., and mind becomes so 'big'. But nobody knows that this favourite mind is deadly against the person himself. A perception may be from outside but the shivering and paining mind is ours. Whatever we talk to others is full of 'I'. But this 'I' is a notorious fellow who makes our life with fear as tension, depression, anxiety and pain. So it is senseless to make the size of 'I' more big. By gentleness and wisdom make it very small, the life will be so blissful, peaceful and less fearful. It is the link of awareness in intelligence which is the cause of fear we suffer in our consciousness. With the same awareness we manage the fear making weapons and living together as a society in a particular city, town or village. So man is afraid of darkness and loneliness. No animal is found to be suffering from fear by loneliness or darkeness.

If there is an 'existence' of mind fear is inevitable. So maintaining a fear constantly in mind is the natural phenomenon of mind. For that mind uses the perceptions of five sense organs, intelligence and memory to create fear continuously to maintain the mind. Sometime children are late in coming from school. Immediately the parents think that the child might have met with an accident. By the thought of an accident, parents memory release all the pictures of bloody accidents that have happened in the past to others. So the STR shoots up and they are in tension and anxiety. Why can't they think that the child is walking with friends playing and singing songs and is late? This is one of the secrets of life. Our memory and intelligence supports only negative things that is their natural tendency. Our intelligence and memory favour only negativity because this negativity is very much needed in the existence of our mind or ego or personality. Our memory never forgets a revenge on somebody and keep it till death but a goodness that we received from others will be forgotten within no time. Intelligence knows that revenge is negative and bad to one's life but still it is helpless. So no human being is having right memory and right intelligence. This proves that human beings are born in evilness. Evilness is the basic quality of everybody but the awareness force the intelligence to put an invisible mask of goodness in the form of skin on the face of evilness.

Misery and intelligence will never support a positive thing in life because it will decrease the vibration of mind and mind will become 'small'. If this is continued the 'mind' move towards zero and dies. This reveals another secret of life. Even though we hate fear and its consequences, our ignorance support this fear secretly. For eg., we

know a particular movie is full of horror but we like to see it. After seeing it, we shout and yell in the sleeps by dreaming and sometime we miss the sleep due to the wild dreams of fearful scenes of the movie. Look at the foolishness, we could have slept well in the night without any problem, but we are all against our life and says that life is against us due to others. The affinity to horror is more dangerous to growing children. When they grow up these horrifying fear will appear as perversion in their life.

Thus fear is the basement of the mind and to eradicate fear from mind is a foolishness. From this understanding itself we approach the mind to find some solution for fear otherwise life will be very difficult. So intelligence suggest that fear can be replaced by courage. Courage is also a thought. This is the trick of ego to conceal the fear with a thought of courage. A mother who does not know swimming jumps in a pond to save her child and some how she manages to save the child. The society promotes this act of courage with rewards. Look at the act of mother close to the understanding. It is not the senses that jumped into the pond but her possessiveness to the child persuaded her to jump. Possessiveness is a desire. A desire to possess the child will be so powerful that seeing her most important possession is in danger she lost her awareness and intelligent became blind and her desire of life forced to turn her blood hot and she took the risk. This is known as instinct of a creature. When a man loses his awareness the intelligent become animalistic and function in instincts. Most of the murders are done in instincts, not in awareness, that is why the convict repents after some time when he is in awareness. It depends on the circumstance. This is not the courage. A man jumps from plane and do some act of adventure in the sky. It is not the real courage that pushes him to do the adventure. It is the blind desire of breaking the records and lift his ego to maximum. During this adventure he may meet with death. So his desire for fame crosses all limit of life. This is pure ignorance. This is against the blessed possibility of human life. It is barberous. **An act of courage in the form of adventure is purely by the motivation of fame and wealth or some strong sentiments of selfishness and possessiveness.** The sudden act of courage is a hormonal activity. The immediate formation of negative hormones breaks the link of awareness from the intelligence and man is reduced to the instinct level of an animal. Similarly the reputation and wealth also produces this negative hormone in a slow process in which the man prepares and practises slowly and acquire the courage to do the adventure. In both the case a hike of desire is necessary. And moreover these courageous acts are temporary. After some years the same

people is afraid of even thinking of doing such things. This is absolutely an ignorance. This type of courage is the inborn quality of intelligence. The intelligence always works in positive and negative aspects of life in every case because it needs to sustain vibration. It doesn't matter we call this swing in positive or negative. Both are the two limits of a vibration. But the mind does not know that there is an equilibrium position where the movement is zero. That is the no mind state of a man, which intelligent mystics have pointed out throughout the centuries. It is the exit of soul to eternity or Nirvana or Samadhi or Yoga.

Bringing this vibration to equilibrium is the real courage. An act of courage becomes a real courage only when there is no support of desire. But intelligence rejects this idea as foolishness because it doesn't know how to work neutrally. It knows only the logic of cause and effect.

At the time of Enlightenment Maharishi Ramana was only sixteen years old. He went into the deep mountain forest of Thiruvannamalai and started meditation in one of the cave's. The forest was full of cobras, wild animals like cheetahs and elephants. While in meditation poisonous snakes crawled over his body without biting and he treated cheetahs like dogs, wild elephants visited him as friends. The boy had fear in his mind, but his intelligence could not work in logic because he was a perfect witness to his life. He was accepting the death with neutral mind. The vibration of his mind (STR) was near to zero. So the fear could not produce negative hormones in his body and his awareness never lost the link to the intelligence. This is the real courage. An act of courage is facing the life without expecting anything or without a desire of possessiveness. Anybody can check whether this is correct or not because Maharishi's history is only fifty years old. So there is no chance of adulterating his history. But world is not interested in recent history because a recent history cannot be 'adulterated' or twisted. Because a recent true history which supports the eternity will be dangerous to humanity. The real understanding of such a history may extinct or eradicate the human race from the earth!!!

Everybody can follow Maharishi and get real courage in his life but one should learn Awarology to become a perfect witness. It is difficult. Writing on witnessing is futile. It is a happening. Awarology helps a man for this happening. No question and answers will help. No one can become Enlightened sitting in an armchair or in an A/C. room. It is the ignorance of Desire and trick of intelligence. One can waste his money, time and life, nothing will happen to his soul, it will go on taking birth after birth in lower and higher possibilities of life. **A**

beggar waits for his death to stop the miserable life and the rich embrace the possession and suffer till the last breath of life. But no one knows that the beggar and the rich could not choose their life. **The life is a happening.**

Siting in a house nearby a busy street of a city, anybody can write essays and books on courage using logic and make money and fame and cheat his own soul and others, but no one will be able to remain as a witness to fear. One can hide fear and conduct research on the table with pen and paper to receive Noble prize but fear will remain as fear in his mind till death. **"I am a courageous mystic or Human God, you all stand around me and I shall flow the energy of courage into your hearts"** **"Or you pay some thousands and you may get courage as a package programme of yoga or some holistic methods."** This is the present state of the world.

Without the temptation of money, reputation and possessiveness a man should prepare himself for facing fear. But intelligence will never agree with it because it needs a cause and possibility of effect. As a neutral man go to a lonely place alone and spend some night somewhere in the midst of danger and risk, no weapons or any support should be accepted. In the loneliness and in darkness the mind will start to vibrate with high frequency. No one can imagine that from where comes such a fear. For the first time in life one faces such fearful situation. Try to centre on one's own self, either death or survival from the fear forever. There is no option in between. Look at the mind in what way it react to the fear. This is a kind of real meditation. The fear will secrete negative hormones in your body and you will shiver and sweat and sometimes you may collapse to bed and without sleep you may spend the whole night. But if you survived, the next day-break you will be an entirely different man. This is a self experiment nobody should know about it. The Awarological techniques will help you not to become mad due to the fear. After this experiment your consciousness might have gone high about a hundred steps and you have learned a little to witness your fear. Later onwards you will never read a book on fear. All cowards uses tricks to hide fear with a thought of courage. Nothing is added to your physical life but your spirituality got something which is real. The rate of STR is lowered straight away down and an eternal peace is felt flowing into your mind and your intelligence loses unnecessary logic and questions. For the first time in life you will understand that it was the fear who is asking questions on life. If there is no questions in the mind no need of any answer.

Ego is afraid of everything because its **'body'** is made up of fear. It knows that it cannot survive long. It is a false entity. In any one of

the births, the awareness may convince the intelligence that it is false. So the ego weaves thousands and thousands of tricks and lies on one's life and we call these tricks as courtesy, morals, knowledge and civilization. Nobody is taking risk to know whether it is false or not because we think that life is precious. When STR begins to decrease we feel life as a loneliness and boaring and mind becomes too small. But it is the beginning of a great bliss, the bliss of a soul. It is the escape of every sufferings and pain of life. A long period of sixty or seventy years are there in our life, within that period we should somehow manage to bring our life in a risk, a great risk of escape. To almost everything in favour of saving a soul, mind reacts with 'No' because the mind likes negativity more, it makes the mind 'big' in size. Throughout the life mind with the help of memory, intelligence and perceptions tries to convince that it is real but no one can find that "**I am not the body or mind, but I am a soul, a deathless eternal bliss**".

So far we have discussed the fear and its importance in our life and the methods of witnessing it. Next is the firm determination which is required for the true life. Ego does not know what is true determination. In our life everybody changes the word and justify the change in logic. A logic is relative and it can make everything wrong or right and big or small. Any pencil can be made big or small without cutting it short or adding length. Keep a small pencil near the pencil which you wants to show it as big one or keep a big pencil near to it and it becomes small. We lead our life in comparison. By comparison and logic any determination can be extended or changed. So man cannot take a firm determination. In mundane life the changing of decision may sometime be benefitted and sometime it may go against life. But that is not the case of a man who seeks his soul and wants to save it to eternity. Here the risk is so high, either death of ego or survival of soul there is no intermediate result. It is a game of win or lose. In mundane life anybody can take 10% risk, 25% risk, 50% risk and 75% and come back again to 5% risk, the result may be according to the rate of risk. But that is not possible in true life of firm determination. It is like an arrow sent, it goes only forward it does not 'know' to turn back. Similarly no turning back is possible in true life. There will be only lose in ego and the ego should move towards zero that is the rule of True Life, it cannot be violated. Once a man knows his soul he never turns back. He cannot turn back, **such is the bliss of Athma**. It can be easily found out that whether we have taken the decision of saving one's soul in his marshy land of mind or in the rock of his self. Mind is a shadow so it can change its shape and size at any time. The mind is like a

house built on a marshy land, it falls when there is a small shake.

Every determination is coming from some faiths. So faith is the super cunningness of a mind. "**I lost the faith so I change the determination**" this is the common approach of the mind. What is a faith? Nobody knows what is real faith. **A faith is a logicless approach to the great values of life**. So a single act of real faith lifts a persons Real consciousness to the level of Enlightenment. But we should know what is real faith. A young man falls in love and his love follows a faith in her. But this faith is not real because, it is based on some quality of the girl on some great values of life. After the marriage the man realizes that the girl has no such qualities in reality. So the life fails. This shows that it was not real faith but only a relative faith which stands on some desire.

A whole life husband keeps faith in wife's love and wife keeps faith towards husbands love. Father, mother, children, lovers, neighbours and friends keeps faith on each others and sometimes we put faith even in a stranger. If there is no faith, life will be impossible. All major and minor religions of the world make use of this faith to organise the people in a particular order. But nobody knows that this mundane faith is a logical exploiting technique which the Desire apply on each other because nobody knows what is real faith? When fear on something of life exceeds the limit, people jumps in the faith of God and pray. So faith is very powerful tool to escape temporarily from the fear of mind.

A faith turns to be false when logic is applied as a thought using intelligence. All higher values of life like love, compassion, kindness, charity, help etc are all based on certain faith. If this faith, when logically interpret, it turns to relative or evilness or desire. A logic is relative. Relativity does not hold the Absolute Truth, this is the discovery of physical science. So when a faith uses logic its all qualities of Godliness is lost. So all the higher values loses its Godliness and turns to evilness. In Awarology this kind of love, compassion, kindness, charity are known as relative love, relative compassion, relative kindness and relative charity. So everybody in this world keeps faith on life by hiding a desire behind it such a faith will never work. "**Your faith has made you well,**" These mystic sentence shows the power of real faith. **A real faith is a desireless act of life**. With a small act of such faith will help a man to get Enlightened. But man takes thousands and thousands of births to learn to practice such a real faith in his life!

A father loves his son and he puts faith on him. He spends every hardships and wealth for his good future. And the son also believes his father and loves him. But when the son gets a beautiful girl as his life partner, he knows what the life is and the influence of sexual hap-

pininess in his life which takes him to some other state of mind. He becomes more possessive and selfish in life with his wife and children. So the old father with weak intelligence and memory may become a hindrance to son's life. Moreover the married life always create slavery to each other and the needs of life cross all the limits so that the son goes against his father and he is in more desire of money and possessions. He finds that father is the only enemy to enjoy his right of his balance wealth. So father is denied and is ill-treated by the son and his wife. He loses a faith of twenty or twenty five years on his son and turns against his son as the notorious enemy for him. But father is helpless and adjusts himself and suffers all the pain due to the ill-treatment of his own son. In some cases the father will be more tortured and sent to some old age home. Till his death the father suffers and curses his life and the world. The society gives much pity on such old people. But nobody knows that this father also did the same thing to his old father. This is the faith we practise in our life. It is not at all faith, it is a trick of intelligence. It is the Desire itself putting a coat of faith to cheat oneself and others. The father had no real faith and love towards his son. It was the desire and fear of old age, due to which he spent his whole wealth for him. His love and faith towards his son was just to hide his fear and desire. It was not the real faith and love.

The religious people teach this kind of faith to exploit people. When a mystic intelligent man says that **"You should keep faith in your life to get eternity, or yoga or samadhi or Nirvana"**, the religious people teach that everybody should keep faith on your wife/husband or children or your parents or on society. Then only life will be possible as a family, otherwise family will never exist long. Of course it is true for the existence of a family, faith is necessary and for exploiting the family too the faith is needed. If there is no family how can society or institutional religion exploit people? If a person is alone it is very difficult to exploit him. He can change the place and society at any time and to anywhere. But the intelligent mystics never meant that the real faith is a must for family set-up or social set-up or religious set-up. **He meant that it is absolutely necessary for eternal life and it doesn't matter whether it is necessary for the life on earth or not.** This is the conspiracy of life. Whatever written by mystic for eternal life is turned into mundane life with logic. The logic is the basic quality of intelligence so any beggar can understand the simple logic. But eternal life is not at all logic. It is absolutely logiclessness as real faith. So it will be very difficult to understand for a man of very high intelligence.

Let us examine an act of real faith in our life. What ever written by mystic intelligent men through different Holy books of the world have

only one message, that Man is a spiritual being, he has a soul, that soul is deathless, it happened to be born on earth only because of an ignorance. So using intelligence and awareness man has to find a way to remove the ignorance of the soul and save the soul forever into eternity to the source from which it took birth as a man. This state is known as eternal life, Yoga, Samadhi, Liberation of soul or Nirvana etc. As this Absolute Truth is logicless, these mystics were forced to write in many ways using stories, parables, similies, philosophical statements which have close connection to the life. So the Desire converted every thing in logic and made the human life in relative love, relative faith, relative kindness and all aspects of life in relativity to exploit each others and get exploited himself. so the real message never reached the heart of men who are born in desires. Thus every mystic intelligent statement is based on real faith. Take one such statement from a Holy Book as an example.

"If you have two, share one with the poor". This is a very common higher value given in almost all Holy Books. Let us examine this mystic statement having the secret key of releasing one's soul to eternitiy. Imagine that a rich man who is very religious, ideal and kind towards everyone. He used to give alms to the poor and helpless. One day a poor man from nearby village came running to him and said, "Sir my house was burnt to ashes by some fanatics and lost everything including my wife and children, I have heard that you are so generous and kind, so please share one of your rooms to stay for a few days". Till that day, the man had shared everything. He gave clothes, food, money even land for building house etc,etc. He is an ideal man of the society. But that is not the problem here. It is night, the man is a total stranger to him, if he allowed to share his house it may create lot of problems. Thousands of unnecessary thoughts came into his mind and his STR shot up like anything. No logic agrees with his understandings. He thinks that this man may be a terrorist or a robber or a rapist, the next day the police may arrest him for giving shelter to him or he might have robbed something precious or his wife and daughter may get insulted by him etc, etc., His mind is filled with only negative thoughts. So for the first time in his life he denies a very small favour to a poor man. Of course he has genuine reason for it. He is afraid of his ego to be shattered, he is possessive and selfish about his family and wealth. Therefore the whole goodness and prayer he practised for many years was lost within a second. He failed in a silly but serious situation in his life. Look at the trick played by his mind. It made him to believe that he was a man of goodness or religious when he shared clothes, food and money because there was no risk factor in them. The people who

received clothes, food and money will not make any problem to him but that is not the case of this man. A great risk is there behind in helping him. This goodman may be justified by the society, but he is an utter failure in real faith. He showed that his faith in God was only relative and logical. It was the desire of earthly life which pushed him away from the Enlightenment.

Let us see how can we apply real faith in this situation and get into Enlightenment. He could have told the man like this "My dear brother I don't know who you are, but I trust you, you can share my home. It is ready for you, Please go and take rest". This is the real courageous act and it is a real faith in his soul. He takes all risk of the goodness and makes his mind to be ready to accept any consequences of this faith. According to intelligence this is foolishness to accept all risks knowingly, by believing someone blindly. But this is the key of the above said mystic statement. A mystic intelligent man will never say a statement which is relative. "You should share one if you have two". A real mystic will be so intelligent that he knows, when people practise this statement, a situation similar to the above rich man will come. A goodness is not something which can be practised according to our desires or logic. Every higher value of life is logicless, when we apply logic it turns to evilness. In a real faith there is no option, either faith or faithlessness. There is no in-between state. But people cannot be in such a state because intelligence cannot accept anything which is logicless.

The real faith is a jumping, a jumping without seeing the bottom. So there is every risk of death or injury or escape. Can anybody practise this real faith in his life? Only one such act of real faith is sufficient for a man to be Enlightened because for a man's mind is stuck up due to the foolishness or logiclessness of the act. The whole world will be angry with you if you have done such a 'mistake' against your intelligence. But your soul the Real consciousness will jump thousand steps over your ego and your ego will be shattered. If you survived one act of real faith you will be saved forever. For the first time in your life you get the experienced understanding of inner or soul or Real consciousness even though you are appeared to be a fool before the world.

Man is dynamic. His whole life is filled with actions (Karmas). No intelligence can understand what is neutral action or Nishkama Karma or Pratyahara or non-doer action. For the happening of real faith one should practise non-doer action. This Pratyahara should be practised through out one's life step by step. Start with smaller and silly things and slowly extend it to serious things. So that the mind slowly get adjusted with this mind or action. This is first step towards Enlightenment. But, before starting a work every man calculate the remunera-

tions and manipulate with his intelligence the possibility of making this money by doing minimum effort and think more to make it double by interest or dividends. This is the approach of people towards all his work. So it is useless to preach non-doer action or Nishkama Karma to such a generation. From the very beginning the children should be taught Awarology and its application in one's life. Awarology is a practical science, its ideas are not utopian. When children become grown up they will understand the viability of Awarological theories in a society. A mind full of desires can not understand what is non-doer action. Such a desirous mind thinks that these are all foolishness and adventure. The real faith and non-doer action are closely connected to each other. If one is successful the other follows. The basic fear and desire are the causes that are against the non-doer action. Ego is afraid of death, it knows that human body is a growth and it will die after some years. But the ego never accepts this truth in his life. It never thinks that the death may come at any moment like a thief. Then ego says that **"It is not a matter when and where the death comes, till death I will never take risk to know my Soul"**. This means that the desire with which a man is born is so powerful. **"As a man discards his threadbare robes and puts on new, so the Spirit throws off its worn-out body's and takes fresh one's"**. This mystic experience will never be accepted as a great truth of life because everybody should pass through death experience at least once in his life. Maharishi Ramana got death experience as the boon of nature and his soul escaped forever into eternal bliss. But Awarology purposefully makes death experience through techniques. Anybody can practise it if there is a little courage.

"He who can see inaction in action and action in inaction, is the wisest among men. He is a Yogi, even though he still acts". If we don't demand the wages of a work, how can we live in a society full of desires and selfishness? Every body's ego asks this questions, so the intelligence gets mad. The ego cannot understand the technique of non-doer action in logic. Of course non-doer action is an action in which there is no desire for the name or wealth. But Awarology proves that it is possible to live in a world of desires without expecting the result of a Karma or work or action but we should have real faith or take risk. If a professional killer takes the task of killing a person, it will be done. It is the decision taken on doomed consciousness out of a strong desire of selfishness. Similarly if man wants the experience of soul, he should take firm decision to risk his life with awareness in strong desirelessness. This is contradictory because a firm decision needs a strong desire. In both the case of determination a result will

be there, but that result will be entirely different, one will perish forever, the second will enter the Eternal Life.

Even as an experiment no one take a chance of risk to know one's soul, that is the way in which we are taught in schools and colleges and in societies. We are all trained to practise the higher values of life like love, kindness, compassion and charity in relative to one's desire. So the world purposefully depromote the growth of a soul. The faith which needs for a non-doer action is known as self confidence. Self means the Soul. So it is a faith connected to one's soul. If a man is self sufficient and self independent on the level that he can support his life independently with the income from his effort he need not depend on anybody in this world including his wife and grown up children. Here there are two questions asked 1) Is wife a dependent woman of her husband? 2) How can the helplessness and diseases in old age be managed?

Every women in a society should be given training to work like men to produce some thing essential for the society. So women will never depend on men for basic needs of life. There are certain countries and societies where women are doing production work more than men. So it shows that it is possible.

When a man or woman prepares to experience his/her soul by real faith, the fear of ego becomes very less and the consciousness floats over the mind and intelligence (Enlightenment). After that the remaining ego works as a servant to the Real Consciousness and the consciousness takes over the charge of life and life is pushed forward in happenings. So the body works in perfect consciousness and in good health. Almost 90% of desires disappear and is able to work till death. An old man or woman working in old age will never be ill-treated by the grown-up children and they will respect them. So their death will be a celebration and peaceful.

A soul in awareness is more intelligent than in the ego, it can work spontaneously through happenings. Here another question will be asked by the ego. If a soul is in awareness and intelligent why should it work itself and escape into eternity? The answer is so simple, it can escape by itself but the awareness should be raised to Enlightenment through effort and Real understandings. There is a common approach to soul or Real consciousness or 'God' by almost all the people in this world. Let soul or 'God' reveal himself to a man and we shall accept and believe in 'God'. This is the fear and ignorance of an ego. Soul has an entirely opposite rule that let man risk his life and try to know his soul then only soul will be opened to the ego. This is a greatest paradox and conflict between ego of a person and the soul. It is not easy to

tackle this problem.

What is a non-doer action or pratyahara or Nishkama Karma? **An action done with 100% sincerity with maximum intelligence with the mind keeping as a witness to the action.** So that the mind remains as such even if the income is less or not given or the thought of less or lost will not increase the STR of the mind. The state of mind before and after the action (work) will be same. This is the highest intelligence of a person and highest non-violence on earth. In every situation of life, if the mind can keep this state is known as neutral life. A neutral life never accumulate effect of life. It is the state of cause working without the effect. So a soul cannot be trapped by desire because desire is a combination of cause and effect. If effect is absent cause cannot have existence. A human body is the incarnation of a desire as a thought. And the desire is executed through the body. A cause may be a happening or an action either happiness or sufferings will be the effect of it. The executing agent is mind or intelligence. If this agent does not get effect in the form of happiness or sufferings, it cannot work. So mind has to disappear. If there is no mind what is left is only pure consciousness or Soul or Real consciousness. It dissolves into the source i.e., Nirvana, eternal life, samadhi or yoga. So this theory proves that only the non-doer action or pratyahara or neutral life is the only possibility to save one's Soul from its sufferings.

A neutral life is a life full of action without expecting result. So a lazy man or a manipulator will never enter the eternal life, he will suffer like anything in every birth. A hardworking man spoils his body and mind for making more and more money and spending for more and more ambitions, so he is always 'poor' and suffering with tremendous assets. **All rich people come in this category but he may get good conveniences of life but his sufferings will be more than a lazy man.** A neutral man works in his will and pleasure of the body and mind and he enjoys the work. So his life will be an enjoyment and the work will be perfect and profitable to the employer. He never fails to get a work in a desirous society. But he may be exploited but there are more chances for him so that he can choose for the better. All desirous people are not same in a society. So a neutral man wins his mundane life as well as the Eternal Life.

Nobody knows that the unexpected income from a non-doer action will be ten times more than the ordinary work in a society full of laziness, desires and manipulations. Note the following example: A maison practising neutral life is appointed to build a house with other maisons. When others build thousand bricks a day within eight hours the neutral maison builds one thousand five hundred bricks within ten

hours the same day itself accepting the wages equal to others. So the owner cannot disregard this act of goodness without an extra wage. A neutral man will have only minimum desire in his life so the wages will be excess for him. But for others the wages will not be enough to meet their half of the desire and will be unhappy in their life. The neutral man is centred in his soul so that he will be always happy and energetic. After completing the house when the owner calculates his expenditure it is found to be little less by the neutral man and the desirous owner will be happy with this. When his friend, a millionaire asks his opinion about constructing a bungalow, immediately the man suggests the neutral man. So he gets a different chance. As this millionaire is very busy he wants the neutral man to take over the charge of his buildings work. So that a possibility of extra income is opened. After the completion of the bungalow when the millionaire calculate his expenditure he finds it very profitable than the bungalow he had already built some years back. So the neutral man is accepted as a faithful authority to take over a work and complete with minimum cost than other desirous people in the society. Wealth starts flowing in him but he is intelligent, he will never take all the work but he chooses good possibilities and lives comfortably. He will never be in debt. He will never take or give loan to anybody in the society because both the transactions are dangerous to his mind. He knows that the STR will be increased unnecessarily. He will only share a small percentage of his income to the needy person in the society which he never expects back. He knows that the evilness and goodness are relative. He knows that the goodness to the society exceeding the limit of his self sufficiency and self independence is unintelligent and a trap to his Soul escape. He understands that no goodness helps his soul to eternity, it is the trick of the masked desire. He doesn't bother who takes his balance wealth after his death. So the whole life he enjoys with a free mind and his body will be absolutely healthy till death.

So Awarology never allows a man to take loan or give loan, both are against one's soul. Look at the present situation of the world. Even a beggar asks how can a person live without a loan? All people in every category, all the states and all the countries are in debt. Giving loans to the people are celebrated as festivals in every nook and corner of the world. Beggar's question is asked by everybody in this world. Man has gone very deep in his doomed consciousness. So it is very difficult to save this world. 600 crores of soul are chained in debt and liabilities. A conspiracy which is greater than the world itself. There is no scope to save a man's soul. A man giving and taking loan will not be able to save his soul because the receiver of the loan suffers the

tension of losing the repayment. Then who is there in this world to save his soul. There is no hope to accept man as a being of soul even though it is proved. So man has to deny his soul purposefully because everybody is in despair.

All the rich people think that assets and debt will be balanced. It is a trick of intelligence to make the mind '**big**' by increasing STR by tension or depression. A debt carries interest and debt and interest together make assets value less than the half if a financial crisis appear in his life. So suicide, roudism or eloping are the remedies. A millionaire is an idiot before his desires, he doesn't know why his mood is always changing. Mood change is a severe uneasiness and suffering.

The liability is the notorious conspiracy of the whole humanity. Nobody closely watches his mind and his mood change and sufferings when one is in debt. The life and it's desires never gives him a chance to know the state of mind before and after a liability. Such a possibility is not allowed by the society and the never ending needs of life. Our earth is immensely rich with natural sources and man is highly intelligent to exploit it. Even then man is in debt. There are so many faces to this debt. A debt is a greatest play of desires. It is the perversion of sexual happiness. When real sex fails in one's life after one or two months of his marriage his mind is perverted with possessiveness and selfishness. So the whole charm of life is lost. So he looks at the world and think of invading and possessing all attractive and precious thing on earth. This leads him to debt. Wife, children, relatives, parents and societies are supporting debt to each other and maintain in the form of obligations. So a man is forced to cheat, lie and change his words in his life even for silly matters. So the whole possibility of soul floating over one's mind is lost forever and life turns into misery. Thus every body's intelligence advices him that this whole hardships of debt and lies and change of words are for others better future especially children's and wives. This is the super trick of intelligence to keep obligations to each other.

To the robber-Valmiki, the robed Sanyasi asked a question "**For whom are you doing this theft.**", Valmiki straight away replied "**It is for my wife and children**". Then the Sanyasi said to him "**You go and ask your wife whether she agrees with you or not**" Valmiki asked his wife whether she and the children are supposed to suffer the effect of his Karma (robbing). Without any hesitation wife said, "**No, it is the one who does wrongs to others should take the risk of its effect**". Valmiki was shocked, he thought his wife and children were loving him so much and would share the consequences of his sins. It

was an experienced understanding to him. He went into the forest and never went back to his home. He became a mystic intelligent man and saved his soul to eternity.

The question that Valmiki asked his wife is still remaining in this society for starting enquiry for one's self and find his **Soul**. It doesn't matter whether the story of Valmiki is correct or not. It is a mystic experience. These experiences should be taught with academic subject scientifically so that the coming generation will never allow their soul to suffer till death. **They can enter the non-doer action and reject all the unwanted possessive relationship and debts for the sake of their Soul.**

When a man starts practising non-doer action his STR goes down and his mind escape from the unbearable mood change and its sufferings. So mind remains as a witness to life that he will have the clarity of intelligence to see his desires divided into two ways. One is the desire for minimum life facilities to survive in this world till death. The second is the desire for living in luxury and laziness. This second part of desires are rejected from the mind. This makes every one's budget positive and expenditure comes down and he escape from all the liabilities, so the mind enjoys a cool breeze of eternal peace and for the first time in his life he feels that life is a happening. And he experiences his life like a cloud floating in the sky moving without a particular destination. But ego is very cunning, it asks questions to life and forces a man to compare his life with others.

Our intelligence of desires has a very important quality that it never compares anything with the state lower than the present state. In other words a man always compares his life with the ego higher than himself. This comparison has a draw-back that is whenever one reaches a higher position, sees one step is more on the top of his present position and it is continued till death. In this point of view life is a Maya because a new step higher than one's present position is appeared never ending. This is another disability of one's intelligence, it is inborn. It is genetically programmed. For centuries man is taught to develop his personality. A personality can never be developed by comparing a life style of lower egoistic person. It always compares higher ego. This is the drawback of our academic studies which can be based on pure logic. University should start teaching little logiclessness as one of the subjects because the real life is logiclessness. When ever a man is taught to compare his life with lower level people his life can enjoy relative happiness atleast in his selfishness. And this selfishness adds something to his life. Such a man feels that he is always in excess and in abundance relatively. This feeling is a door to

his Soul's freedom and he will have the maturity to witness his life and its flow. This makes one to control and arrest his blind desires which leads him to total collapse or suicide at any time. So life turns slowly to a static state. But our society and its education are arranged in such a way that one should be tortured if he wants to attain a stability because stability is very danger to the ego and it will be destroyed. So a collective ego reacts on him and he is bereft of kith and kin. He has to fight with the whole world. The ego is blunt with luxury and laziness so, if one want to be stable means the others connected to him (parents, wife, children and relative) lose something from the stable man. A society cannot be stable, it is the collective ego of thousands and thousands of desires. A stability is a possibility to neutral life and he will be able to see his and others desires working and his intelligence will be sharp so that he cannot be cheated by the ego. Nobody understands that a human body consists of throbbing, dynamic cells. It is only meant for doing work. But the work does not mean manipulation. It means that it should be non-doer action which only supports the survival of his life on earth and balance income of the work (effect) should not be attached or possessed by his mind. But this is not easy because the fundamental desire (FD) is the basic affinity of life. Selfishness, possessiveness and laziness are appeared to be the by-products of it. So the whole life energy is oozed out of the body and man is reduced to a devil of desires losing all the link of awareness and clarity of intelligence. So life needs an extra stimulation to be pushed forwards. Money is the extra booster. Therefore no man can think of doing a Karma without the boost of this money. This makes the intelligence outrightly discard non-doer action from one's life. So man is totally helpless, his body is made-up of dynamic cells and he is destined to work for added trick, that is money. This is something like an ass made to move its way home by using a bundle of grass tied on a stick in front of its mouth. This makes a man to misunderstand his life as a life which is happened in him only for making money. Money the greatest trick of human intelligence and man himself is trapped by this trick! Everybody thinks that money is something created and supplied by God so he prays to 'God' to solve his problems of money. All problems are connected to money. From birth to death man thinks only about money. Even all his prayers and spirituality is for getting money directly or indirectly. All institutional religion and people who works for their soul are the slaves of this money. Man is a spiritual being but he tries to change that spirituality to mundane life that is the problem of life.

How can a beurocrat practise non-doer action or Nishkama Karma in his life?

A beurocrat is an authority who helps the existence of a society based on certain rules. So considering the nature of his duties the society or government guarantees an amount as salary. That means a beurocrat is eligible to get his income permanently till death (including pension) considering his service to the society. So every beurocrat knows that his income is confirmed and is independent of his duties or he can manipulate his inefficiency or laziness using the same rules with which he is appointed. And more over he is in need of more money due to the increase in desire of his family members so that he malpractises his duties and tries to get more money as bribes and commissions. So a beurocrat will be always in tension and greedy and his mind always makes him to think that these are all for his wife and children. So a non-doer action becomes impossible for him. This is the way in which the doomed consciousness makes use of relationships against one's Soul.

But if a beurocrat understands his Soul and start practising non-doer action in his responsibilities, the whole life turns upside down. If he does his duties two or three hours extra according to the public interest without expecting anything from anybody hikes his awareness to the level near to Enlightenment. But he may be insulted by his co-workers and his family members. After some years of this practice his mind slowly slips to eternal peace and bliss and he can tolerate every insults without any negative feelings to others. This helps him to witness his life and he will be respected by his authorities and society. Such a man who practises non-doer action in a beurocratic system will be automatically raised to a 'higher' position and respected by others. So the life will be felt happening in its real way and he can enjoy his life and push his soul to eternity.

Theoretically for a beurocrat the non-doer action is so easy but intelligence always advices him that he works only for others benefit and he is not benefitted at all. But no one knows that a man is destined to work till death so that, trying to escape from one's duties and withdrawing of sincerity will create miseries and sufferings throughout his life.

If these beurocrats come in the main stream of society with non-doer action the whole face of the earth will be totally changed. This earth will be raised to the imagination of Paradise. The real consciousness of people will be hiked within no time and Awarology will be accepted as an important life science of the society.

Let us see a business man in non-doer action. Business or trade is a manipulation, so in a sense we are all business men because everybody tries to manipulate ,so as to keep laziness, to be irresponsible

and keep away from physical work. Everybody practises business in their daily life. The main factor of a business is the money. So first we have to look into the trick of introducing currency in the society.

The ancient men used barter system in their life. It is the system in which man exchange a mango for a coconut. It is a very difficult system, so modern man introduced currency for the convenience of life. Of course currency is a great blessing to humanity and it is intelligent too. But as this intelligence is the product of desire whatever goodness an intelligence discovers using awareness can be easily twisted to an evilness that is the boon the intelligence got from the doomed consciousness. So that currency is also slowly slipped to evilness. The way in which a currency is misused for an evilness is very interesting. The value of a thing can be artificially increased with the currency by increasing its demand. Increasing this demand of a thing artificially is know as black-marketing. And more over interest, dividend, commission, share marketing are all other evilness of currency. These are all tricks of ego to be lazy and a escape from hardship of life. Even the educated people also thinks that currency is having only a cost of paper and printing!!! Using all these possibilities of currency nearly five percentage of families of this world completely controls the world in the name of world bank or international money agency. So no goodness is possible with intelligence, the real goodness is the state in which intelligence converts one's life to neutral state of non-doer actions. It is a wonder that a small group of families manipulate the whole world using government systems. They are the real evil agents of doomed consciousness to keep misery and suffering in human life never ending. They are the cursed people of the world. They do not know that they also posses a soul which wants liberation, but there souls have been sunk very deep in their hearts. Awarology is helpless before such people. A man's life itself is his karmas or actions. **A real Karma or action is the doing of a person to produce or help to produce something which promotes his own life as well as others.** A manipulation in which a Karma is necessary does not come under this category. There is no relation between the definition of karma explained in Awarology with any ideology which reveals its meaning.

An agent is needed to take a product from the producer to a customer. A trader is such an agent. For this a physical work in the name of transportation and storing are required. So a trader can also do non-doer action according to Awarology. He should never manipulate the scarcity of a product and adulterate it to get more profit. A reasonable profit and faithfulness should be maintained by him intelligently.

So that cheating of a customer and a producer will not effect him either. Based on one's physical hardship and witnessing the gain or loss of his business, a trader easily experiences his soul and can lift his consciousness to a higher level. Such a trader will be less interested in his profit and more cautious to his loss. As he is faithful the producer and customer put faith on him so that his business never fails and he will be more vigilant over fraud producers and customers and show no sympathy on such people.

To exploit a man's helplessness in a society is a notorious sin. He will never be able to experience his soul. "The rules will make you commit sin" the great mystic sentence is valid here. Most of the people try to hide their desire for wealth using rules either in his field of work or in his family. But no one knows that the Great consciousness is ruleless and logicless. So there is no use of applying intelligent tricks in the name of rule and try to save one's soul. **"All the people are supposed to obey rules imposed on every one except himself"**. This is the approach of all the people of the world. The soul 'grows' only if one become "the way, the truth and the life" himself. A soul does not obey any rules, so a rulelessness is hidden by rules of intelligence and the ego becomes so smart. It is the cowardice, aimlessness, laziness and energylessness of ego and that ego is appeared with suit and coat to hide the wildness in his heart and spend his whole life in tension and diseases.

How can a manual labourer practise non-doer action? Manual labourers are the real workers of the society. Whatever we enjoy in this modern world is due to the physical effort of these poor people. They are the majority of the world population. They are born for hard work and treated like slaves in a society. They are very simple people with average intelligence. These people are the easiest possibility of the eternal life. **"Those who work hard, sweat and 'bleed' for the life will have the right of entering the Kingdom of God"**.

The above mystic sentence reveals the truth. A simple and hard working man can easily get into Enlightenment and eternal life because for them there is no need of extra effort. According to the fundamentals of Awarology, a man is happened the Enlightenment and enters the eternal life only by non-doer physical (Nishkama Karma) effort and little real understanding of his own soul to remove its ignorance due to the desires. So a working class man is a sure promise to eternal life, but unfortunately, as these people are very easily misled and badly exploited by the doomed spirituality of the world, they miss their way to eternity. A very little understanding is needed for them to cross the ocean of Maya, to turn his hardship and physical effort to Nishkama

Karma or Non-doer action.

What is Real Life?

Life is a happening and choiceless but ego chooses everything in life and lives in vanity and becomes a fool himself. And its ignorance tries to prove that life is possible in choosing but no one sees the failure of choosing even after choosing one's own life partner. In reality man is a spiritual being but is born in desires and the desire is turned into his intelligence. So whatever it thinks and does will be hiding some desires in him which he cannot understand himself. But the link of awareness to intelligence recognises a mood change throughout one's life which sometimes turns to severe depressions or diseases or sufferings or accidents in his life. But he cannot find that the cause of this mood change is due to the awareness itself. No one's intelligence finds that this awareness given to human intelligence has some other purpose. This is the meaning of life, at the same time a tragedy of it.

Awarology argues that a man is born in evilness. A life which is based on desires is termed as evil life. It has no other ugly meanings. Whenever a man adds all his desires together he can see that they all disappears in sexual desire. Human body is not at all a perfect system of Real consciousness. There is no logic in it because human body consists of nervous system full of pain. A perfect conscious being should be eternally blissful by birth onwards, even if it is supposed to take an earthly life. Otherwise how can we argue that it is the product of a perfect consciousness. If the evilness is not recognised by our intelligence as a witness there is no problem in human life. All the wild animals are living in this world with its all wildness more peacefully than human beings. But man is a desperate being. He has to conceal his wildness from birth till death.

By the presence of awareness man becomes a combination of goodness and evilness. Goodness is the positive extreme of evilness and wildness is the negative extreme of evilness. **Feeling of being good is the most tough hindrance to the liberation of one's soul.** An intelligence in the form of cruelty cannot be concealed but the goodness in the form of intelligence or logic is a trap having no escape possible. It is a trap of a soul in an iron cage in which the soul itself enter and lock the door and throw away the key into the darkness and cries that somebody has locked it and thrown away the key. And the soul itself is asking for the key to others to save it. The Soul does not know that the place where it missed the key. So it has to find out the key from the darkness. This makes the liberation almost an impossible task.

Look at the following mystic intelligent sentence : **"The kingdom**

of God is more near to the poor and simple people like the beggars and the prostitutes”.

A prostitute and a robber are in evilness, that they know. It means that they have keys with them but they do not know how to open. But it is easy for them if they follow a real Master. That is not the case of a learned man, he always think that he is in goodness by obeying the rules of society as well as religions. So a Master can not do anything to him because he has perverted himself. So goodness is a perversion or an indulgence of evilness! So a man born in a possibility of goodness will never save his soul because first he has to convince himself that he is evil by birth. But his intelligence in logic goes on arguing against it with number of questions and answers. So he is like a man seeking the lost key in the darkness, the possibility of getting the key is a chance, a rare chance. The above mystic statement is purely a mystic experience. It cannot be explained in logic. These people are all trapped by human Gods and they find some reason to reject a real Master. So it is very clear that a real Master will get only prostitutes, robbers and sinners as his disciples!!

There are three reasons behind doing goodness by all people
 1)By the false belief that the result of goodness is ten or hundred fold
 2)To get the license for repeating the sin or cruelty 3)If there is a paradise let it be granted. Check all the prayers of the world, it consists a request to pardon the sin and full of complaint against the insufficiency of physical means of life. In certain religions people appoint a mediator to recommend the prayers. Man is an idiot he doesn't know that the desire itself is praying to the Desire. **Of course every request of shifting desires will be granted except a desire of eternal and everlasting bliss and peace** on earth because Desire is totally ignorant about an eternal bliss and eternal life!!!

“A man (a single genetic pattern) has only one life that is spiritual but he tries to shift it to mundane that is the cause of misery in his life”. This mystic statement is absolutely an experience. In this sense human life is true. It is an experiment with the Truth to know one's self and save the soul. But man fails in every life due to the complexities of his life. **A human birth is a possibility to take a firm decision in liberating one's soul by applying awareness on intelligence to remove its fear of death due to an ignorance.** But the Desire will defend this decision by applying its maximum dark 'force' through the other minds and try to destroy him by all means.

The tendency of doing goodness or charity is the most dangerous ignorance of a soul. It is the same desire of evilness disguised as charity or goodness. In almost all the people this goodness or charity

is remaining as a thought of logic. Helpless or poor men should be helped in a society but it should not be as logic or for mental peace or for charity to enter the kingdom of God.

Awarology is very serious about the goodness, love and charity existing in human beings. It is an entirely different diversion of conventional approach to the higher values of the society. The real key of liberation of soul is hidden in this relative higher values of life. Look at the pathetic condition of the world now, world is full of Holy books on which some are really Holy and others are unHoly. Number of Human Gods, Mahatmas, saints and a very few intelligent mystics had passed through this world. Man has developed his intelligence even to walk over the moon. Technologies in the field of food production exceeded all the limits and the excess food grains are drowned in the ocean to balance the market. All the crisis of energy is scientifically approached. But the miserable life of the majority broke all the records of the past. The poverty, diseases and scarcity of drinking water have been immensely increased by breaking all limits. Every countries and its people are in debt. The immorality and sexual perversions are moving towards in unimaginable ways. Terrorism, murder and suicide have broken every records. These all indicate that man is having been cheated in his life throughout these centuries by some misunderstanding or man's intelligence is veiled by some positive 'force'. Man's intelligence is very sensitive to evilness and getting cheated very easily. His intelligence is totally dump towards sensing the draw backs of a person's goodness. So the society respects with rewards to this good people and obey their advices without questioning. Nobody rethinks about a Mahatma or saint or Human God's piece of advice to lead a right life. If this advise were real and containing Truth, at least 'some' people or hundred numbers out of 600 crores or atleast 5 men should have been Enlightened in this world and their light of wisdom should have been enough for hiking the awareness of people to certain level. But the world develops more and more evilness and that evilness has reached upto the level that the whole humanity is now sleeping on atomic weapons. Not a single piece of land is safe on earth.

Awarology finds that the Desire, the cause of human life hides in higher values of life. It is a very safe place to hide. The poor souls which really have the potential to liberate their soul to eternity and capable of leading other soul to eternity are trapped in this higher values of life by Desire and lust. Those souls are becoming Mahatmas, Saints and Human God's. The problem is the lack of right intelligence and right memory. These Mahatmas, saints and human Gods are found to be very courageous and even they sacrifice their life for goodness,

charity and love but the world is not benefitted spiritually and instead of moving towards goodness, the world moves towards more evilness. But it is not logic to think that the world is full of evil people because certain people could have applied awareness on intelligence in right way.

Let us analyse a desire in a man. A desire appears in the mind of a man and split into two thoughts, one is positive and other is negative so that it disappears. The splitting of thoughts makes the life in duality. This phenomenon is universal. We can see every aspects of life remain as positive and negative thoughts. This is the fundamental nature of the universe. A thought is a logic because intelligence apply awareness on it and the thought is checked whether it is logic or not. If it is not logic mind rejects the thought , if it is logic it accepts it. All desires are split into positive and negative thoughts and intelligence checks whether it has logic or not with awareness. This is the working mechanism of the mind. **So the mind is filled with STR proportion to the number of desires.**

When a desire is split into positive and negative thoughts it disappears. In reality the desire hides in these thoughts. It is similar to the alchemy of water, when water is split into hydrogen and oxygen the property of water is lost. Whenever they combine together water appears, otherwise hydrogen and oxygen show different properties which have no similarity with water. Similarly when a desire is split into positive and negative thoughts these thoughts will have no direct properties of the desire. For example, a professional killer takes up a charge of killing a particular person as per the contract . It is a negative thought an act of evilness but the desire is money. A famous surgeon separates a poor boy's heart without accepting a single paise in a hospital. It is an act of goodness due to the positive thought of kindness. He will be appreciated by the society and the boy and his parents receive the benefit of his kindness. The doctor feels a kind of satisfaction or a temporary peace in his mind. This is due to the hike of a spiritual ego in his mind. In deep down the doctor is a same person as a professional killer because he knows that the recognition of a society is a blank check, his reputation as a good and kind doctor returns with more wealth as the result of his kind effort. In the case of a professional killer the money and wealth remains as a direct factor of his action whereas in the doctor's case it is an indirect factor. The killer is unconscious in his dealing. So his money will not be lasting and he may fail and get caught by the police. So people curse him and say that he suffered due to his evilness whereas the doctor is rewarded and his money and wealth increase day by day and he is accepted as

a man of goodness and people try to follow him. A killer is a man who is doomed in consciousness so that he can be awoken, but the doctor is also in doomed consciousness in disguised way, so no force can awake him. That means the possibility of bringing a killer to awareness and to eternal life is more easier than the doctor. The possibility of bringing a doctor to awareness is almost impossible and loses his life on earth. So almost all the saints and human Gods and spiritual seekers are coming in this category. Awarology argues that the goodness and movements that stands for goodness and charity are the places where a desire can hide safely and this is the reason why the world goes on moving towards only evilness.

This should be changed otherwise world and all the species of life will be washed away from the earth. The coming generation should be taught the method in which they can remove the hidden desires in the higher values of life like goodness, kindness, compassion, charity and love. The next chapter will reveal it. **In a society of higher consciousness, this higher values of life do not remain as thoughts but they remain as pure consciousness itself.** Consciousness never supports any institution, it supports only individuality. Only an individual can become The Way, The Truth and The Life because an institution has no soul. All institutional religion, charity and patriotism are against the hiking of human consciousness. They are all evilness that is the existing problem of our world. So every higher value of life are easily reduced to evilness by this institutional movements because an institution is functioned by rules and the rules are logic and it supports only the growth of an institution. The growth of an institution means the number of buildings and branches all over the world to collect money and wealth for the growth, but all individual work under this institution are people of goodness, charity and kindness and are all brain washed by dogmatic principles and rules of the institution.

A man with higher awareness and consciousness with lower rate of desires can easily practise and adopt the higher values of life in his life without an institution and get into eternal life or samadhi or Nirvana or at least live in this world without sufferings of mood change and diseases. Nobody has the courage to put faith in his Self or soul because everybody is afraid of diseases, accidents and old age. The Great mystic intelligent Nansen, the Zen monk showed the world that it is easily possible because life is a happening so imposing an ego as the doer of life is a foolishness and an ignorance. One's self should be self sufficient and self independent so that after Enlightenment or after becoming human (animal state) to human being (real man) this self takes over the charge of the life and pushes a man till death

without any problem. But an ego should strive hard to take effort at least to bring his mind in Enlightenment then only the anxiety and fear of ego disappears. Coming generation should get away from all institutional activities of the Desire because once a man is trapped in an institutional movement, there is no exit possible to save his soul.

In a real man or a human being the higher values of life are not remaining as neutral actions or Nishkama Karma. It is a happening not a thought or a practice. But now every seekers and good people practise this Nishkama Karma or Neutral actions as their thoughts. Nobody knows that a good thought is a splitted desire in positive and negative ways. It is the Desire that thinks "I am God" or "I am equal to God or I am great". But poor Desire (spiritual ego) does not know that a desire cannot become good and 'God'. The desirelessness is Godly. So immediately the Desire thinks of desirelessness and practises the higher values of life as a thought of desirelessness. This is a vicious circle, no intelligence can escape from it because desire is the quality of intelligence itself. **The disappearance of Desire itself from the mind is the real desirelessness.** Man is a potential for that. No animal can do it. Desire is a programme which created the intelligence and the awareness is the possibility to persuade the intelligence to undo the programme and get annihilated by itself. So Desire disappears from the soul and the soul is saved forever. A man to whom neutral life happened (Enlightened) does a Karma or action beyond the mind and so that the effect or result never comes to his mind or soul. It is the state in which "**Left hand does not know what right hand does**". This great mystic statement is totally unknown to intelligence. It is a mystic experience. You should not judge (measure) others, "**You get the same measure with what you measure others**". This mystic sentence missed a point that instead of judging others you should judge and measure yourself. Everyone can easily judge others and find fault with others but he cannot judge and find his own faults.

A goodness or an act of charity should be done only with the income of an individual by his hard work. It is not at all called goodness or charity or love, **it is a sharing**. Sharing is a part of the effort of an individual, which is given to another person who is genuinely in need. A share is a part which is found in excess in an individual by purposeful understanding of his desires in minimum existential need. So sharing does not demand or think of a return in any form either spiritual or mundane. Only giving is there, the cause is present but no body is there to ask its result. This is known as Nishkama Karma. (An institution can never practice this non-doer action). But the goodness or

charity based on sharing may be a little, but its 'effect' on one's Soul is tremendous. In every sharing his soul is growing. This sharing has very positive reactions on the person who accepts the share. He understands the Nishkama Karma or non-doer action. **A share is the part of one's effort and his sacrifice of desires.** So the acceptor gets the clarity of his intelligence that it is not genuine to exploit a non-doer and he also starts working to meet his basic needs and repeats the goodness and charity of the donor. This makes the society to hike their consciousness and importance of the self effort to the 'growth' of one's soul. **It adds something to one's life. His mind really enjoys the eternal bliss and peace on earth.** This goodness is very very difficult to happen in a person because intelligence is blunt on this. It cannot understand anything without a result. So it itches our ego because nobody knows the secret of a sharing. It is a secret that only the acceptor knows the acceptance but the giver does not know anything because this giving is a happening. But the institutional charity and goodness gives you fame, Nobel prize, free journey in jet plane, immense donations from all over the country and more over the respect of the world to you as a human God and celebrations of your own presence every where etc, etc, due to which the soul of a saint or Mahatma or human God is lost for ever and it may take birth in the worst genetic pattern. Each and every family can practise sharing by adopting an orphan and serving the old parents with love and care. No need to go for an institution to do goodness and try to save his soul to eternity. No need to go in search of a prayer hall time to time to pray. A prayer is a trick of intelligence to convince you that God is outside your body. Your prayers should be to your soul because soul is a part of Great consciousness which lost the way from its eternal bliss of neutral state.

Charity and love are the qualities of pure soul. It is Godly. If 600 crores of people work hard in their life and share the excess out of their limited desires to hike their awareness and try to save their soul, the world would have been immensely rich and turned to a paradise. No down trodden, no poor, no orphan, no helpless old parents will remain in the society. **No Human God or Mahatma will appear in such a society to use extra sensory perceptions and sacrifices to 'pick' others 'pocket' to do charity and goodness.** The compassionate and the miserable together will hike their soul at the same time and escape into eternity. If somebody is there on earth who is worried about the existence of human race can stay on earth to suffer the mood change, diseases and miseries.

The working class people are more exploited in a society by ma-

nipulators and clergy men. But they are the people who have the right to enter the kingdom of God without much effort because this life itself is a compensation for that. They need no extra effort like spiritual seekers and manipulators to be neutral. Only a small misunderstanding has to be removed from them and the process is very easy also. But these poor people are in the influence of a doomed spirituality of this institution, religion and other movements of charity and goodness. They are taught and forced by morals and customs to donate their balance money which they accumulate within a long period of time by sacrificing their essential desires to some idols or to some institutions. Now a days all institutional spirituality use mass media like T.V, Radio etc and attractive advanced technology in street advertising for these kind of exploitation. So the accumulated coins of these poor people which is very useful to their sufficiency is robbed by this institutions and offer them false expectations. More over these institutions never teach them that the personal debt and liabilities are against their soul or Self so that in most of the cases these people take loan from others to visit such 'Holy' places of idols and donate money in the form of offering to God and charity. A poor worker is the slave of so many basic and unattainable desires and ambitions in his life. He is made to believe that an outer 'force' namely God will do some miracles in his life and save him forever from his misery and sufferings. He never knows that he himself is the greatest miracle of nature.

Whenever we analyse the life of every people in this world, we reaches to the conclusion that the basic hindrance to the liberation of a soul is this liability. Now the evil Desire has introduced credit cards all over the world, so that from the very young age itself a man can be trapped in a debt because a man is a product of endless desires. So the soul is very easily trapped. Even the highly educated people ask how can man live without a loan? The man has crossed all limits of his lower consciousness. Nobody gets a chance to know the difference in states of mind in debt and without debt. Every higher ego calculates his life on the quantity of assets. Feeling of a possession of assets, reputed position and popularity will never give one the eternal bliss and peace in his mind. Such a man will be severely suffering the mood change in his life and the diseases as the consequences of it. Don't think that **giving loan is a help and accepting a loan is an advantage**. Both are against your life and your soul. They are evilness and sin. When a man fails in fulfilling the fundamental desire (FD), he is tortured to death by suicide or tension. Those who take loan become desperate because the inability of repaying the amount increases the interest and commisions and unexpected shame of the failure in re-

payment in time increases their STR. The other who gives loan is tensed by the feeling of loosing their capital money and interest. The STR of both the men shoots upto limitless height and suffer from a severe mood change of despair. Their life end in tragedies and the Souls are lost. Many people in this world work for the certain institutions giving loans. They are the people who sin against their Soul by the rules. **"The rules will make you a sinner"**. The great mystic sentence is valid here. A man works in an institution which is established on interest and commission are sinners, they are also the part of the manipulation. Those people are paid more than manual labourers because the society gives more importance to ego and not the divine quality of hard muscular work needed for a production essential to the existence of man kind. The earth is so vast and everybody can work on it till his death and practise non-doer action or Nishkama Karma to save his soul. What ever way an evilness disguise, the evilness is evilness itself, justification of evilness to goodness is the argument of intelligence for avoiding its conscience prick. The laziness, endless ambitions of ego and energylessness are the factors which keep away a man from his hard work centred in him for the self sufficiency and independence.

Nobody can find the truth that he is born in evilness. One's ego will never agree with that even though it can be proved. If a man accepts that his birth is in evilness, his ego has to apply awareness to see whether it is correct or not. If his intelligence accepts this truth his ego has the responsibility to find the reason for this evilness. He has to search the cause of it so that his mind may get the experienced understanding of his cause of birth as a fundamental desire. This will make one's ego in trouble because a man understand his cause of birth will experience his soul and its eternal bliss and peace and his mundane life is appeared to be nothing before it and he escape from the miserable mood change for ever. Such a man's STR decrease to a level which supports an ego needed only for the maintenance of his body to complete its life cycle. So it is simple, plain and intelligent to think in logic that "I am an evil man" really works in a man, he will be a spiritual seeker and may save his soul to eternity. So the ego uses every trick , perceptions and memory against this understanding and lie to the self that man is a creation of God. To support this idea one's own desire puts many lies in his life in the form of science, technology, prayer, fasting, yoga etc. Such a man cannot hike his awareness.

Chapter IV

Celibacy, the Eternal Bliss and the Neutron Bomb

This chapter is the real text of this book. All other chapters are written as supporting elements and proofs. This chapter contains an exceptional information and practical methods to know the Truth by effort. So far world and its mystic knowledge explains the life similar to the way this book explains and that are all logic of the intelligence. Logic is desire, it will never give the real experience of the Truth. Some human Gods argue that Truth cannot be explained in logic. But the Truth can be experienced as the glimpses of eternal bliss and peace in one's mind! The way an intelligent mystic leads his life always astonish the mankind. Their aloneness, their meditation, their silence, their little attachment to food and luxury and most of all their fearlessness are wonders to the modern man. But it is not at all a wonder. Everybody can easily attain that state. It is the real celibacy or Brahmacharya happened to them in the way Awarology explains. So it is true that Enlightenment is a happening by a chance by the natural selection of the nature. **But Awarology takes out the 'chance' and introduces a solid method to make the nature to select a person to happen the Enlightenment.** All the theories and methods of mystic understanding on enlightenment is rejected by this science. The real celibacy is the one and only method to Enlightenment and mystic intelligence so that the soul or real consciousness is freed from the bondages of fundamental desires forever and saved into eternity. All other methods like yoga, fasting, prayer, thousands of meditation techniques and other esoteric methods are pure cheating of the desire in disguise. **Awarology has applied its scientific methods and logic to prove that these are tricks of intelligence using perceptions and illusory properties of mind.** Crores of books written for or against these methods are only for business to make money by exploiting the ignorance of people.

The mind of every reader will have the tendency to reject this chapter using some crippled logic and experiences. It may be either by the perversion or indulgence of sexual desire which is natural and inborn. Awarology stands for the proof of an entity which remains in some other dimension. It is trying to explain the sound of one hand clapping, it is trying to take out the goose from a narrow necked bottle, without breaking the bottle and killing the goose. The goose was put in it when it was very small. If you follow and understand the trick played on life, you will be saved forever, otherwise the trick remains as a trap for your suffering and pain. You are the Truth and you are supposed to be experienter of Truth. Only you can solve yourself, no one else can

do it for you. Except you everything is relative. No relativity possess the Truth.

In effect the Holy books and mystic knowledges are utter failure in controlling the suicides, murders, terrorisms, wars, poverty and sexual perversion in this world. Still man's ego shamelessly claims that it has brought peace in this world and it conducts international religious and social conference and seminars on religious faiths in five star hotels and make himself and others fool. The spiritual seekers all over the world waste a lot of money in search of the real gurus. For what? To find some way to Enlightenment by keeping sexual affinity hidden in them. Some are even little ahead that they teach to be Enlightened through sex!!! And many are trapped in sexual orgies by certain 'great gurus' of the world. These are all showing that awareness applied on intelligence has nothing to do with the power of perceptions of sense organs. Everybody wants some support of gurus to continue a life which they desire. These fraud Gurus or Masters makes their disciples to believe that enlightenment is the extra sensory perception of mind and the kingdom of God is the state where one is boozed by drugs or alcohols.

The real celibacy is eternal bliss at the same time entire 'destruction' of minds STR and its sufferings of depressions and mood change. The celibacy is a neutron bomb which annihilate the cause of human body on earth. But no man of common sense will ever agree with this because it is the very basic of life. The scientists looks into this matter very seriously. It is the ego which argues the reality of mundane life. It is the real denier of celibacy. It is not at all a mistake of a person. It is only an ignorance, an inborn cause of human birth. If a person is born in ignorance, he is never able to find that he is in ignorance. Only after escaping from this ignorance he will be able to see that he was in ignorance. **An ignorance can be replaced by another ignorance but an ignorance cannot be destroyed by an ignorance.**

The most important ignorance of a human body is that it is born for sexual happiness. There is no need of any proof, just watch the human life as a whole this is proved beyond doubt. Why is it called an ignorance? How is the basic of life said to be an ignorance? What about the sexual life of other animals? Is it not an argument of foolishness?

Upto human beings sexual activities is one of the important natural method of keeping a species on earth to evolve its intelligence and all the species 'enjoys' sex as instinct. But man is different he has nervous system which is linked to awareness and he knows that he is enjoying sexual happiness. He can be a witness to sexual happiness.

This witness is the problem. The things which a witness recognises is kept in memory. But in animals memory is remaining as the safety mechanism for their life. It cannot add or delete something from memory. So a cat drowned in hot water will never go near the cold water because cat has no witness in it. So mental and physical pain are followed as a byproduct of this sexual happiness. That means the human suffering is two fold. The whole creature including human beings are conscious beings but the doomness of its ignorance is the problem. The consciousness is a perfect intelligence so two fold sufferings will not be allowed by a perfect consciousness. Man's life as such shows that it is born for sexual happiness but two fold sufferings which brings a man to suicide shows that he is not born for sex because sex is the reason for his sufferings. Sex and suffering are not agreeing each other. **So Awarology concludes that man is not born for sexual happiness, it is only a desire in him.** If his desire is lifted out there is no man and no suffering. If sexual happiness was the aim of life a separate organ would have been provided in his body exclusively for sex and the sufferings would have been single fold. Man uses urinary organs for sexual pleasure. If the urine is blocked by some reason that will be deadly, whereas if there is no sexual activities with this organ, it won't be a cause to death. So this proof indicates that sexual affinity remains in human beings as the hereditary program of animalistic nature of the evolution **but not as the purpose of human birth.** The presence of a link of awareness in human intelligence indicates that human life is meant for something else! Awarology establishes that the purpose is nothing but the return of the 'trapped part' of the consciousness by flesh to its original source or eternal life or to stop a further birth in human flesh. So sexual affinity in a human being is an ignorance eventhough it is the mechanism of a man's birth. If any animal gets a link of awareness in its intelligence means a possibility is opened for it to get into eternity. But human beings misunderstands that the presence of awareness is for maternity. One thinks that these arguments are foolish and not true so that he can live a life of sexual happiness and there is no wrong in it.

The man's life is an ignorance. The truth is bitter but we are helpless. This ignorance is not an ordinary one. It is the ignorance which 'swallows' the whole life. So far we had lived in this ignorance as if it is not known to us. **An ignorance in Awarology means an experience.** But in language an ignorance means an information which is not known. It is something already there but covered, so man 'discovers' it. In Awarology an ignorance is an experience due to the presence of negative hormones. The absence of this negative hormones makes an 'experience' which is known as wisdom. The wisdom is the experience of something which is not projected in body by some symp-

toms. Wisdom is neither a knowledge nor an experience. A knowledge is a discovery. All science and technologies are knowledges but not wisdom.

Sexual passion is an ignorance which is not real and has no existence. This is the desire which has created the intelligence. **So intelligence cannot understand that sex is wrong.** Whenever intelligence analyses the sex by using some logic and perceptions in awareness, it fails to understand that sex is wrong because sex is a strong passion that exist in body and it is the creation of intelligence itself. A passion is a hormonal activity. Every hormonal activities are real as far as body is concerned. The hormone which generates a passion is known as negative hormone, it is one of the findings of Awarology. It is entirely different from biological hormones which supports the body to function. Those hormones are called positive hormones. There are glandular and glandless hormones (endocrine) in a body which supports it. The presence of negative hormones are not yet discovered. It cannot be discovered because this hormonal activity is an inner experience. Therefore intelligence fails to understand that sex is wrong in human beings. It is not because of the lack of proof but the lack of experience. So everybody including illiterate and educated ask why is sex wrong? Ego is the person who asks this question because it is taken birth for sex!

Next is memory, we have no right memory. Our memory supports the 'materials' only for increasing our STR. It is everybody's experience that all pornographic experience, pictures or explanations or stories or incidents seen or heard even from the teenager period is remembered well till death. Look at the hoarding in a city, it is full of half naked pictures of young girls. Memory never forgets these pictures so that every commodity will be remembered with a beautiful girl and this method is a strong advertisement. So our memory is wrong and it supports sex and negative passions. Memory is the strongest barrier of practising Real Celibacy.

Then the perceptions of five sense organs. Eyes, ears, nose, tongue and skin are the five sense organs in which skin is the largest sense organ. It is very interested to see obscene pictures at any age after 13 or 14 years old. Ear is the next to eye but nose and tongue follows animalistic sexual passion in human sexual activities. The body is the largest sense organ which is very sensitive to sex. Each and every cells throbs with sexual passion. So touching in between by opposite sex makes the passion totally blind and people lose all the control of their intelligence and awareness. In a favourable circumstances no man or woman in this world can control sex after having skin contact between them. No matter whether man is a President of a country or woman is a spiritual seeker. Intelligence and awareness

totally fail before **“body contact of opposite sex”**.

So Awarology argues that intelligence, memory, and the perceptions of five sense organs are all created only for sexual passion and sexual activities and they are totally tuned for it. **That is the reason why human perceptions are limited to know the secrets of nature.** Poor scientists are struggling hard with these perceptions to know the secrets of Nature. They should understand that sense organs are not meant for investigations for searching but for satisfying the fundamental desire (FD).

So a spiritual seeker who is striving for Enlightenment is like a crippled man who is yelling in the street **“O, please help me to stand on my foot, I will fight with the enemy”**. Nature is so cruel to man. She should have given a chance to seek one's soul at least 50% in support of soul and 50% in support of ego. But Awarology find that this ration is not even to the ration of 1: 100. Awareness recognises a soul with logic of intelligence but ego denies the experience of soul totally and is remaining with the quench of liberating the soul! Therefore Real Celibacy is very very tough. One who is practising real celibacy will be tortured and made fool by the society. But there is hope, a hope of a new generation of real celebrates who will come to earth and take away all sufferings and miseries of the world and the world will be a transient camp to the soul who prepares to escape into eternity.

What is real celibacy? A real celibacy is not the way of living men and women separate without sexual contact or it is not practising of controlling sex or it is not for leading a life of charity and goodness suppressing the thrust of sexual passions. Anybody in between eighteen and fifty years of age can practise real celibacy. Early the better otherwise Celibacy will not be happened before death.

Why does Awarology argue that the real celibacy is the one and only method for enlightenment and the liberation of soul? The answer is so simple that the desire for sexual excitement is the cause of one's birth and the desirelessness is the way out of it. So there is no way other than celibacy to make the soul desireless to escape for ever from births. If we were born out of the fundamental desire for enjoying sex and desired a happiness more than a paramananda or eternal bliss, all men in the world would have been capable of enjoying it in its maximum. From birth to death sufferings, miseries, madness, suicides, depression should not be the part and parcel of it. There is no logic in having misery in human life. So we have to escape from this miserable world of desires and get into the eternal bliss or Nirvana, that was our original state. We have found that intelligence, memory and perceptions of our organs are set against the escape. So no hope.

But man has awareness. By the help of awareness, intelligence can be reprogrammed to 'undo' the desire from it, for that the cause of birth has to be analysed and find an exit through it. If the cause of birth is sex, it is the only way to get out of birth. Certain mystics or human God's spread the most idiotic idea that sexual activity is a door to enlightenment or after over indulgence in sex one is fed up with the sexual happiness and strive for Enlightenment. How intelligent the Desire is! Has anybody ever been bored with sex in this world? These are all tricks of cheating people. If sex is the desire of birth, the real celibacy will be the only solution to annihilate the desire completely. It is pure logic of intelligence with right application of awareness. If there is no desire, the STR of the mind disappears because there is no desire to split into positive and negative thoughts or goodness and evilness. So the duality of life is 'lost' that means cause remains but effect vanishes. Such a Soul cannot exist in this world, it has to dissolve into the source, the Nothingness.

Real Celibacy is not a practice or controlling of sexual passion, or a way of life doing charity and kindness to the society to suppress or divert sexual energy. Anybody married or unmarried can practice celibacy. But for married people it is seemed to be almost impossible because the Desire is so powerful that it make imbalance to the understanding of men and women, so that they cannot reach a firm determination of celibacy. Moreover a perfect celibate is so sensitive that he will never depend or believe his body and its senses and take a risk. Look at the certain mystic intelligent people of the world, they were absolutely aware of keeping away women. It is not a rule of celibacy, it depends on the reality of celibacy in a person. For a perverted celibate there is no problem by the women. It is same as to the women celibate also. If a women is really practising celibacy, she should be very careful in dealing men. If a person get the power of keeping awareness twenty four hours, his celibacy will be absolutely perfect, no Desire can cheat him by any means. The real celibacy is not a habit but it is an experience of something which is not. But the real celibacy by the effort of intelligence is very rare specimen in this world. But by natural happening a man may be a celibate. But if he/she is able to cross the desire of his/her genetic pattern by intelligence they can become intelligent mystic and save their soul. Otherwise the person will be deeply perverted and life is spend for world peace or charity or goodness for fellow beings. Such people are called mystic state people. Those people may develop some extra sensory perceptions in their mind. They are strange people, no one can predict their reactions.

The real celibacy is the stopping of the secretion of negative hor-

mones of sexual passion by witnessing. All the other ways of celibacy are turned into perversion or indulgence. Whenever we see an obscene picture of a half-naked man or woman a burning sensation is felt in the lower abdomen and some hormone is felt to produce in the organs connected to sex. This hormones goes on accumulating by the perceptions and thoughts and ends in an ejaculation by the peculiar movement of the muscles. This muscular movement is called orgasm. Medical science explains this orgasm as the mechanism of reproduction. It may be true in man and animals because the mating remains in animals as seasonal instincts for reproduction. But in man this is not at all seasonal and he keeps the sexual affinity by the perceptions and thoughts through out his life. So psychology defines sex as the basis of all the aspects of life. Man's life is sexual but he hides this quality with social customs and civilization. In all higher values of life there is a force of sex but it is not known to intelligence. Man is a product of two sexual cells (sperm and egg), so it is logic to think that his life energy is sex itself. This energy of sex is diverted into relative anger, relative envy, relative love etc, etc. **All passions are relative in human beings because everything is related to sex.**

So far, the people of higher consciousness or spiritual seekers were using the idiotic method of controlling the negative sentiments like anger, envy, hatred, cruelty etc and practising goodness, love, compassion for attaining their self and experience their soul. But nothing will happen because these are all tricks of desires, it changes the dress and come back. No Enlightenment is possible to be happened because the 'father' of all sentiments and passions are remaining in the mind in the form of sex. It has to be properly destroyed otherwise it is perverted and projected in some other ways of life. Look at our life, it is full of positive thoughts which are morals and negative thoughts which are immoral. Moral is exposed and immoral is concealed that is what we call life. So it is so plain that the underlying current of these moral and immoral is always the desire.

Sex is the desire which generates all the thoughts. These thoughts are split into negative and positive thoughts. So Awarology finds that there should be a neutral position for this thought in mind, mind is th functional mechanism of the body. So body has to be brought in neutral state. But the intelligence has hidden influence on body because body is a growth, it has its own closed intelligence to take birth, grow reproduce and die. Mind is impotent towards this process of nature. But all the sentiments of body is closely related to mind. By the production of negative hormones, mind makes the body to enjoy the sexual happiness. Out of all these negative hormones, the sexual hormones

is the queen. So, if this queen is captured the workers cannot survive.

The real celibacy is the capture of this Queen, so that the body gets neutrality. It secretes only positive hormones which is necessary for the body to survive in this world to complete its life cycle. When body becomes neutral, the mind loses all grips to torture the body by negative hormones. In reality there is only one negative hormone which causes sexual affinity. This is the reason why when a man fails in his sexual ecstasy, the mind turns against his life by producing negative hormones to suffer him like anything till death. All sufferings are diversification of sexual energy and this is called perversion or indulgence. So it's extreme result will be committing suicide or mutual killing. Therefore the real celibacy is the state a body which stops the burning feeling of the lower abdomen when a pornographic thought or picture passes through his mind. If somebody is not having this feeling at present they are absolutely perverted. There is no medicine or technique to bring out a man/woman from sexual perversions. The unscientific effort will create very dangerous situation in one's life. The perverted man has to wait for next birth in some other genetic pattern. So Real Celibacy can be practised or is possible only for those who are dynamic in sex. Look at the mystic sentence "The tax collectors and the prostitutes are going into the kingdom of God ahead of you". Ordinary men and lower class people are very active in sex, but some of the highly educated or millionaires, industrialists or busy business men or greedy people are found to be perverted in sex. Their STR will be very high. They are the people of dark force of Desire. Their unawareness is the cause of all misery, poverty and wars of the world. They are cruel and stone-hearted people. They will never be moved by pity. They are doomed conscious people of sexual perversion. A murderer is a highly perverted man. Most of these people may not have this burning sensation of sex in their lower abdomen.

The real celibacy is an understanding and a happening in which sexual affinity is there but sexual hormones will not be produced in body by perceptions.

This mystic statement is very very notable: **"If you are not repenting and becoming child like, you will never enter the kingdom of God"**.

No grown up can becomes child like. A child is innocent with ignorance whereas a grown up is an intelligent with ignorance. The above statement points out that a grown up man should be a man with intelligence. Innocence and intelligence are just contradictory. No intelligent man can become innocent. Awarologically this means that a grown up man has very high STR but a child has no STR. Child lives

in instinct, man lives in thoughts. So this statement cannot be explained in logic of intelligence. Mind will never allow contradictions. But Awarology can explain this because the statement is an experienced understanding or a wisdom of a mystic. A grown up and a child differs fundamentally in one aspect of life that child has no sexual passion but grown up has more. So if a grown up can become neutral or real celibate, sex 'disappears' from him and he becomes innocent with intelligence. So eternal life is guaranteed.

Certain religions spread the belief that sexuality is a sin, especially sexuality to other, than one's wife. The sexuality is not at all a sin, it is the fundamental of life. But morals of the society has to be kept. Even for eternal life sex should not be sacrificed. Sacrificing sex is a great sin and it perverts the man. Awarology says that if one is not blessed let him enjoy sex in its maximum but once it should be stopped completely before the sexual organs getting tired of old age and practise the real celibacy at the earliest because man is a possibility or the only possibility of eternal life. **Nobody can make his life happier by the presence of a paining nervous system.** So taking a birth on earth in human body is the greatest foolishness. A man is in a good possibility of life [that is in good wealth and health] should not think that it is enough because life is choiceless. No one can choose life in a good possibility. It is a happening. A man who puts faith in a possibility is a fool because how can he choose a birth? Life is a continuity. The state before birth and after death man cannot sense the life due to the lack of body and intelligence. But the middle state in which body exist is sensible to intelligence. So the existential part of life is the real possibility to escape. Try to understand this state of life, do not be dogmatic and in false faith which destroys the possibility.

"Some are born in impotency, some are made impotent by the society, and others for the sake of the kingdom of heaven make himself impotent".

"The object of sense turn from him is abstemious. Even the relish for them is lost in him who has seen the Truth".

These mystic statements points out that there are three types of people 1) Impotent people by birth 2) The people who are turned into impotent by the society with torture in sex. 3) The impotency by the blessing of nature. Impotency is a sexual perversion. A man may be genetically impotent by fear on sex or by masochism or by keeping some dogmatic faith. The first two category of people are appeared to be celibate in a society and they claims celibacy. But by the science of Awarology everybody can check himself whether he is a real celibate or pervert. Simply watch one's own mind and its reaction in a pro-

voked or unprovoked situations. **If they cannot keep the higher values of life in right sense they are not real celibate.** Come in contact with spiritual people, most of them are found to be impatient, short tempered and violent. This is the proof that they are not real celibates, they are perverted. **No one can act noble values of life.**

But there are certain people in third category, they are belssed by a good genetic pattern, that they have a potential of celibacy in their body. But in their young age the institutional religions select or persuade these people for priesthood and sanyas or some charitable activities. These institutions are keeping strict rules in the form of discipline against one's self independence and their real celibacy. So it's a trap for his soul and against his own birth right. A person below the age of 30 should not be allowed to join in this institutions because a man below 30 years is not spiritually matured. A man after 30 years is able to know his soul. He will become a sanyasi or spiritual seeker, he cannot be perverted. All sexual perversions are happened below 30 years old. So all institutions select people at the age of 17 or 18 years. **It is the violation of a man's birth right of spirituality.** It should be checked by the law. So most of the people work in the name of service to the society are evilmen. They spoil even the little possibility of the spirituality in the third category of people. So the birth right and possibility of certain men having the potential of spiritual growth is destroyed by the dark force of Desire. This makes the world hopeless to 'grow' in higher consciousness.

In human beings there are three ways of orgasmic process. 1) Hetrosexuality, 2) Masturbation, 3) Homosexuality. Out of this, masturbation and homosexuality are not found in animals. So, man is so ugly that he goes beyond the animals. The hetrosexual activities are animalistic. If man is born for hetrosexuality, no awareness is needed because hetrosexuality is the natural way of reproduction. All animals are hetrosexual and they reproduce without the help of awareness. This shows that the presence of awareness in human beings is not meant for hetrosexual activities and their enjoyments. Man cannot enjoy hetrosexual excitement due to the presence of awareness in his intelligence. Because the intelligence realises the desire with which it is created by awareness. So the result will be selfishness and possessiveness in sexual happiness. **But by Awarological findings, sexual excitement is lost when there is selfishness and possessiveness in mind.** This means that man is born for monosexuality by the presence of awareness. The monosexuality is the highest sexual excitement (100%) gifted to man. In other words the sexual excitement in the first night of a young couple will be less than 15% of the total sexual

excitement gifted to man by nature.

The real celibacy is not an easy task. Using one's awareness in intelligence, the secretion of negative hormones should be stopped. The intelligence should be given proper guidance not to slip on any of these perversion and indulgence. Remember that life is happening in desire, so intelligence is very sensitive to desire. It cannot function without a desire. So, even though the real celibacy is a foolishness to the intelligence one should have a strong desire of getting the real celibacy by imagining that beyond celibacy there's an unimaginable bliss waiting for. But the desire of being in momentary happiness of sex will play tricks on the body using perceptions of sense organs. By making the body in discipline with certain techniques the STR of the mind is reduced and a temporary release of mood change is kept in mind. This will make some positive understanding in intelligence, so that intelligence uses awareness to strive for real celibacy.

Why is the real celibacy said to be eternal bliss to a man? According to the findings of Awarology The happening of real celibacy is the happening of Enlightenment itself. It is a bliss beyond the mind. No one can imagine what state it is! Such a wisdom is not found in a society. An experienced understanding cannot be transferred through logic, that is its draw back. But certain examples can be pointed out. AT the age of 16 Maharshi Ramana was Enlightened and happened to meditate in a cellar of a temple with out others notice. His whole body was bitten by insects and moths and pus and blood started to ooze. But the boy didn't know anything about the body, somebody found this tragic state of the boy and was given food and treatment. So anybody can enquire the reliability of this incident with an open mind. The boy was in the bliss of real celibacy. The neutral energy derived from the real celibacy was his bliss with which he didn't feel the pain on the body. His real consciousness or soul was remaining as a perfect witness in his intelligence. So the boy knew everything happening, but his consciousness was keeping away from this happenings. This state cannot be understood by an ordinary person who is not Enlightened. So there is no use of explaining it. **A perfect meditation is not a state of unconsciousness it is a state of perfect consciousness which remains as a witness.**

The real celibacy is an experience of eternal bliss. So it is not a knowledge but a wisdom. Normally people ask why this Paramananda is not known to human beings, why this is turned to a paramananda (bliss)? Answer is so simple that it is the ignorance of mind. **The wrong intelligence, the wrong memory, inefficiency of perceptions of sense organs, the presence of negative hormones and more-**

over the program in the form of a chemical molecules known as genes are the problems which destroys the promised bliss of a soul in human mind. It is a causeless happiness. So a mind born in a cause will be ignorant about this bliss which is natural. The above mentioned enemies of eternal bliss are not simple. It is foolish to fight against them with your mind because mind itself is the problem. It is an unluck of humanity that the eternal bliss of real celibacy which is only possible for him remains as unattainable. The real celibacy is a happening of an '**experience**' (wisdom) in mind but the mind and its selfishness and possessiveness are the enemy of it. This is the problem.

"The Self itself demands a life; the Self itself understands the life as a misery; the Self itself struggles for the liberation".

This mystic statement shows that Soul itself is the problem. When a Soul remains as a mind in human body it is ignorant. Then who should remove that ignorance, the Soul itself is the answer. That means mind itself is against the real celibacy. But mind is in a desire of the real celibacy. So what ever is practised by the mind will be opposed by the mind itself because mind knows only to work in positive and negative. A man practises celibacy with a positive thought that it is good for health or it is to get eternal bliss or it is for some faith and service. So he keeps away from the circumstances of sexual thoughts or activities. Then the mind perverts because thoughts are spontaneous. Intelligence has no control over it. The more a person keeps away from the thought the faster the thoughts rushes to his mind. Then hormones are produced in his body and secretions are ejected out as the safety measure of the body in dreams or by masturbations. He thinks that he is celibate because the person never knows a girl or a man. **Therefore theoretically the real celibacy is not possible with mind at any cost.**

But man has a great blessing from the nature that by the presence of awareness, intelligence can remain as a witness to the inner activities of the body. There is no other techniques available in this world other than witnessing to get real celibacy. So nobody knows what is witnessing. **Awarology is the science which teaches witnessing capability of intelligence in a scientific way.** When a man is able to learn how to witness his inner body, the burning feelings of sexual passions slowly diminishes and stops forever. It will take years to reach in such a state in which body recedes from sexual passion and become neutral. During this period the ego will use many tricks and cheatings to prove that the real celibacy is impossible. Only after crossing the border of sex man is able to save his soul to eternity.

Before reaching the real celibacy mind passes through many states and one of the important states is **mental sexual excitement** (mono-sexuality).

Orgasm is a natural phenomenon in a human body. Man and woman undergoes this peristaltic movements of inner muscles. This is the maximum peak of sexual excitement. At the peak, the sexual happiness is an intoxication. **After the orgasm the body and mind sink into a kind of fatigue from which body recovers fast but mind remains dull and fear is appeared to be increased and lose all control on negative sentiments like anger, revenge, jealousy, selfishness etc.** Try to watch the body after the orgasm by dream or masturbation or sexual enjoyment by two persons. The most important after effect of orgasm is depression and sever mood change. So Awarology examines this orgasm very seriously. As the body is recovered from the energylessness of orgasm fast, the bio-science does not give much importance to it but mind develops much evil symptoms after it. Moreover in hetrosexual acitivities the timings or orgasmic saturation keeps a long time delay between men and women and this is the reason why the sexual life of two opposite sex fails. At the first night man is shocked to see his inability and women are depressed in surprise. It is felt like somebody has played a trick on them because both are helpless. From these understandings and proofs Awarology concludes that man is mono-sexual. (Not homosexual). Monosexual means the sexual excitement is absolutely localised in a person, but sexual activity is only a mechanism of reproduction. It is proved by experience that while practising real celibacy mind slips to a strange and unusual sexual excitement which is entirely different and more than the unbalanced sexual happiness in the ordinary sexual happiness. This is not at all an extra sensory perception. It is totally under the control of intelligence. It is peculiar in a way that the time of orgasm can be extended to hours from three minutes. At any time this ecstasy can be brought to mind by simply closing the eye. Each cell of the body thrills with sexual happiness, it is felt like the excitement is coming from the darkness or from nothingness. But at last it ends in orgasm. It may not be a perversion, because a perversion cannot be controlled. This might be the real sexual excitement gifted to a man or woman. But hetrosexual activities are for reproduction and masturbation and homosexuality are perversions of the mind and dream orgasm is the safety mechanism of rejecting unwanted secretions in a body. The world is not seemed to be having any information about a mental sexual excitement which is thousand fold more ecstasy than the hetrosexual excitment. Such a man cannot be addicted to drugs,

alcohols or tobacco . **Mental sexual excitement is the last barrier of real celibacy.** It is a great hindrance of happening real celibacy in a person. A person who gets into the mental sexual excitement while in the practise of celibacy will find it very difficult to escape from it. But as the awareness is very high in such a person, his intelligence force him to go forward to get the real celibacy by rejecting it. Reaching or happening of real celibacy is the state of Enlightenment by 'effort'. Eventhough a great effort and hardship are needed to happen this real celibacy or Enlightenment, it occurs only when intelligence experiences the cause '**of one's birth as a desire**'. So enlightenment is a state of mind in a wisdom, a wisdom of Oneness. In a society this mental sexual excitement create problems because a man/woman does not need a partner. Simply a posture of meditation is more than enough for this. Men and women can reach this state of mind while practising celibacy. This must be the real aim of a soul taking flesh and bones to 'enjoy' a happiness more than an eternal bliss or paramananda. But it is the utter ignorance of the soul because the body cannot keep this excitement for a long time. **It again undergoes orgasm and neutral energy is spoilt like any other way of orgasm.** A man who reaches this state will be a little higher in consciousness than others so this state is known as monosexuality.

After the enjoyment of monosexual excitement, the soul understands that this has no difference with animalistic life and it persuade the intelligence to get away from this excitement. After some years the soul slowly starts experiencing the Truth of life and the mistake or sin it had done to itself and prepares to throw the body and mind in which it was travelling in many birth and death. Then the real celibacy is happened and it is known as Enlightenment or rising of soul over the ego. For the first time in life the ego experiences and accepts that life is a happening. **So the ego withdraws its claim that he is the life, he is the power and he is the reality.** Then the life turns to neutral, all negative hormones of lower values of life will be vanished from the body, and mind become fearless. This state of mind is known as Pratyahara means just the opposite and the doer in the life disappears. The life becomes Nishkama or effectless. This is similar to the situation that the work is done, but no one is there to claim the wages. The eternal bliss is experienced in his intelligence and the man has taken a rebirth in his soul. "**No one can see the kingdom of God unless he is born again in his soul. A flesh is born from flesh, a spirit is born from a spirit**" This mystic statement is an experience exactly equal to this state. So An enlightened man understands that the happiness of life that he had left is equal to a candle light before

the sunlight. The STR of the mind drops to minimum level to push the life and all the questions are burnt in the fire of wisdom and life settles.

Why the real celibacy is very important in human life and is said to be the only way to Enlightenment? How can a person escape from the extreme excitement of mental orgasm or monosexuality to get real celibacy? These are the questions a spiritual seeker asks.

According to the investigation of Awarology, a human body consists of three types of energy: 1) Physical energy 2) Bio-energy and 3) Neutral energy. The physical energy is the energy which is needed for movement of the body. The bio-energy is needed for the body to function as a growth (take birth, grow, to reproduce and to die). These two energies are known to science but Neutral energy is unknown to science because there is no way to detect the energy by external means. It is only experienced by a person in his inner. It is absolutely centralised in a man which makes him an individual. The intelligence of a person who experiences this energy does not know what it is because logic fails in it.. He is bewildered. For example a person in a particular period of his life says that I am very much afraid of snakes, it is natural everybody is afraid of snakes. In some other time he lifts a snake with his hand and says that he is not afraid of snakes. Then everybody asks him why? The person says **"I don't know, now I am not afraid of snakes"**.

He is true in his words because his intelligence does not know why it is not afraid of snakes. But now it is fearless. The fear was an experience and it was logic, the mind knew it but now intelligence does not know the logic of fearlessness, so it is not in the limit of understanding with mind, it is something beyond the mind. According to Awarology the fear was an ignorance but it is logic and an experience. The fearlessness is a wisdom. It is an experience of something which existed but now it is not there. So this state is known as wisdom. Therefore wisdom is nothingness. And it cannot be transferred. This happening in between two states in which one is having no neutral energy and second state have some neutral energy. All excitement, happiness and sufferings are experiences of mind which are ignorance and logic and neutral energy is absent. If they are not, it is the state of wisdom in which neutral energy is present and not an experience. But beyond the experience there is eternal bliss, a state of nothingness, a state similar to deep sleep with awareness. It is a state of no mind and body but only a consciousness. That means experiencer is absent. So it is clear that for removal of an experiencer, neutral energy is required.

The other two energies are for keeping an experiencer.

The neutral energy is accumulated in a body and mind through

real celibacy. The real celibacy is the reservoir of this neutral energy. So to keep an experiencer, orgasm is absolutely necessary, this experiencer is the body and the mind. But body is a growth it cannot be an experiencer, the remaining is mind so mind is the real experiencer. This experiencer cannot remain without a body which consists of sense organ. Immediately after the death of a body it takes another one otherwise the experiencer (mind) cannot exist. The neutral energy 'destroys' a mind, so mind uses thousands of tricks using intelligence, memory and with perceptions of sense organs to fight against the real celibacy. So that the neutral energy is not accumulated in a body to 'annihilate' the mind in any birth. A genuine seeker may get a clear idea about the importance of real celibacy in his life to reach the samadhi or yoga or eternal life.

Therefore mental orgasm is the last stage of crossing the sexual excitement. And the secret of escaping from it is very deep. The mind of a person (ego) always advises him that it can survive the mental orgasm, it has the courage to do it, it has the techniques, but nothing will work. The life will be extended to death. So Awarology analyses the situation to find an escape. It is found that it is not at all possible by any practise or meditation or prayer or fasting or some technique of mind. Look at the human body it has four holes absolutely necessary for life. Nose, mouth, urinary hole and anus are these holes. Out of this four holes two are on the upper end and two on the lower end of vertebral column through which spinal chord is passing through. Nose takes the air and mouth swallows the food, both are necessary for life. The urinary hole pushes the liquid waste, and the anus, the solid waste. The sexual excitement is found to be localised in urinary hole and it is the rear end of the spinal chord. During a sexual excitement each and every cells of the body thrills and vibrates and the whole excitement is finished in the orgasm or peristaltic movement of genitals. This means that the excitement is exited through the genitals. Many intelligent mystics of the world have experienced that the breathing has some influence on this orgasm. It is true. By the witnessing and control of breathing in a particular way the orgasm and production of sexual secretion can be controlled. Pranayama is a similar technique but its key is lost. So everybody thinks that pranayama is a breathing technique to make one's body in health. It may be true but the aim of Pranayama is not for good health, it is for yoga-the re-union of a soul to its original source. Awarology utilises this breathing in a peculiar way to lift the neutral energy to the upper part of the body to the position of heart which is lost through the genitals. This process is not at all a practise, but it is the one's life itself. Each and every breath of a person in a day

is utilised for it because mind never take rest from its production of spontaneous thought, that is the problem. So, all spiritual practices are tricks of ego because a practice means some technique done in a particular time of a day in a particular period. Look at the every aspects of our life, education, trainings, prayers, fastings, yoga and thousands of meditation and health techniques are all practised in a particular period of life and leave it, because what a person is educated or trained will be turned into a habit of mind, there is no need of repetition after attaining the knack.

But the real celibacy is not at all a knack or a habit of the body, it is a life long process so that each and every breath even in a deep sleep is also something which supports the real celibacy. A doctors duty is termed as a practice because every time he may deal a new person and a new disease, he is not trained to treat a particular disease. This is the case of real celibacy too. By the practice a doctor earns money whereas by the practice of the real celibacy the enlightenment is attained. After the enlightenment a mystic intelligent man 'gets' eternal bliss. In real celibacy a man will be highly sensitive and aware, so he searches aloneness, he detaches every relationships with the world because all attachments are dangers to his eternal bliss and eternal life.

By the happening of real celibacy a mystic accumulate neutral energy in his body and it 'kills' every negative experiences of sufferings and excitements of cause and effect so that momentary happiness and life long miserable experiences are 'shed off' from the mind and body and mind escape from the mood change and move towards an equilibrium state. This is known as real meditation. And it is an eternal bliss beyond the mind. It never changes. This proves that it is not of mind, in mind nothing remains permanently. It always swings from positive to negative and vice-versa. After many years, this neutral energy saturates and rise upto the brain. This neutral energy has no connection with any kind of chakras or kundalini or Aura etc described in certain ancient scriptures. Those things are the illusion and faculties of the mind. After the saturation of this neutral energy the real celibacy is completed and the mystic reaches very near to the total awareness. It is the time of departure of his body. He makes himself ready to die in full awakefulness. All desires in the form of attachments, ambitions and aims of life will be null at the time of death. The death is his door to Nirvana or eternal life.

If a man can cross 90 days in his life without the secretions of sexual excitement he wins his celibacy. But for 90 days he has to spend many years for the practice because one is challenging the fun-

damental cause of his life. It is not a child's play. A normal man is found to be withstanding maximum 14 days in between two orgasms. This orgasm will be highly exciting. A man who allows two orgasms in a month enjoy's his life very much because his mood change will be very less in comparison with the people undergoing more orgasms in a week. A man who crosses 90 days of real celibacy slips into the mental orgasm of strange sexual excitement and becomes monosexual. This is the highest state of sexual excitement possible for a man or a woman. In this state a man is so grateful to his life as a human being. At this time he will be so hard working, sincere, devoted and loving in his life. He gets the clarity of intelligence to see and access things around him properly. Life becomes so beautiful to him. But unfortunately the collective ego of the society makes unnecessary problem to him and spoils his life so he is forced to search better surroundings for his silent life. Meditation, prayer, gratitude and peace are all happened to him. The whole happiness of life is due to the hiking of neutral energy in a body and the whole misery is due to the fall of this energy, this is the simple truth of life which can be understood by any layman. So the real celibacy is neither against anybody's life nor against the society, it is simply a wisdom which leads mankind to eternal life or yoga or Nirvana. It is the real aim of human life. But it is not necessary that a man should live for eternal life. Everybody can live by their own will and pleasure but he should not understand and accept that the life is full of sufferings. The real celibacy is not connected to a second person, it is centred in a particular person. If we think that it effects the society it is only because of the selfishness of related life. A man or a woman can depend another person only for the convenience of life and not for exploiting others work or income. This earth is so vast that any man and woman can work on earth and earn money and become self sufficient and self independent. The earning which is excess can be shared with those who are helpless. But exploitation is the problem of our society.

According to Awarology our family setup is highly against every body's spiritual life. Man is the earning member, wife and children are depending on him. Of course upto 18 years of age a child has the right to depend on his parents for his basic needs like food, clothes, shelter and education. After that he/she should be independent. He/she should not have any right to get the wealth of the parents. It should go to the society. So the parents will not have the tendency to earn money by manipulation. After 18 years of age the young man/woman should find his/her livelihood by hardwork and become self sufficient and self independent. The wife/husband becomes parasites to each other. In

most cases wives will be depending on husband for their livelihood. No dependent Soul will be freed from the fetters of life and go to eternity. That is the reason why everybody is arrested in this world using relationships and its selfishness and possessiveness. A wife should find some work in the society for her self sufficiency because the work for a person's self sufficiency has great importance in his/her eternal bliss and eternal life. The neutral energy from the real celibacy leads a man to work in neutrality or Nishkama karma. This non-doer state is the real life of a person to save him from cause and effect. The real celibacy is the only supplier of neutral energy for this non-doer actions. Most of the women think that preparing food and managing house-hold affairs are work of a woman. It is wrong, a work in a society is defined as the production or helping a production of something useful to the existence of a society. Preparing food and washing clothes do not come to this category of work. But a woman as a servant is doing work because she is earning for her self sufficiency and keeps no possessive relationship to the family in which she works as a servant. There are certain countries in this world in which people are found to be less possessive. We can depend a person in a way that a man prepares food in a hotel and waits for the customer. After having the food and paying the cash, the business is ended. There is no relationship established among them. Our family set-up should be like that, instead of that we possess and exploit each other by the fear facing life in old age and in diseases. We all think that all are made for each other for life. A neutral man can work till the day of his death and he will be healthy and less prone to diseases. For him death is a celebration, so he is not worried about diseases and old age.

Most of the Awarological techniques teach a man to practise neutral life in less neutral energy (ordinary life). The intelligence remaining in desires asks number of questions to the person but he is taught not to answer the question. So the mind is distressed and get 'mad' temporarily because intelligence is stubborn and it cannot work in logiclessness. This is the techniques used in institutional religions too. They name it as selfless work or service or charity but they cannot support that it is for the sake of some human God and that God has insisted us to do like this and that and there is no need of questioning. Therefore mind perverts. Whatever we do in our life needs some logic, it doesn't matter whether it is right or wrong. The intelligence work in logic creates cause and effect. So the soul is arrested in this world. **But Awarology is very careful in teaching a person** that whatever you do for the relative higher values of life is also evilness, it will never make your soul free because the service or doing goodness to a per-

son requires money. So Awarology forces the seeker to find the source of money for the goodness or service by his own hardwork. He/she finds the difficulty behind it and this makes him/her to understand that goodness and charity is not so easy. This makes a seeker to get an idea about the secret of the source of flow of money in an institutional charity and goodness. This reveals the life secret of a Mahatma, a saint or a human God. What they practice is a pseudo selflessness which will never work to experience the eternal bliss. So they turns to themselves and try to be self-sufficient and self-independent and wants to **share** for the helpless. But they find that they have no energy for being fearless to become self-sufficient or self-independent. Self-sufficiency needs much courage and energy. Then they understands that the real celibacy is the only one method to be fearless. **It is not the quantity of goodness or charity which saves one's soul** but it is the quality of goodness and charity which saves a soul.

A real celibate is absolutely centered in him. He is self independent with his own hard work. As he is neutral and less desirous, he is more rich than a millionaire. He never gives or takes loan. He only shares. He never manipulate the money, he never accepts commission, brockage, share, dividend and parents wealth. There is no need for him of these incomes because he is desireless. His desire is only to move on earth and take food and small place of shelter without any disturbance to fulfil his body's life cycle.

Don't think that man is evil, man is born in evilness. All animals are evil because they kill each other in an eco system. But man realizes his evilness. He knows that he has awareness and this awareness itself is the soul or witness born on earth with an ignorance. This witness can resurrect to eternity. The evilness of his ignorance can be removed by the real celibacy and neutral life. He knows that there is no weapon other than the real celibacy to destroy the ignorance for ever and escape. He knows that the real celibacy itself is his paramananda or bliss of his life on earth. So the real celibacy is a neutron bomb at the same time the real happiness of life. Anybody in this world can apply this bomb to annihilate his own ignorance of desires and prove himself that his life is a bliss on earth and after the death the door to eternal bliss or Nirvana or yoga or kingdom of God is opened. You are the Truth, you yourself only can find it because you are the only reality, except you everything is relative and an illusion.

CHAPTER V ETERNAL LIFE/SAMADHI/YOGA

Those who think that the real life of a man or woman ends in moulding up of strong family set-up or thinks that there is only one life and it should be enjoyed in its maximum, do not know what life is. Everybody agrees and realizes that man is spiritual but nobody thinks that what is the purpose of being spiritual. A spiritual being is leading a most ugly life in this world among other unspiritual animals! A great controversy in life. Every religions of the world repeatedly say that man has a soul and it is deathless. It has eternal life or yoga or samadhi or Nirvana. People are bewildered and confused because soul is not an experience, they are ready to believe an invisible thing, for eg: air. Air can be sensed by skin, but no organ is there to sense a soul, then why should a man accept soul as a reality? Nobody has understood that there is an organ which can sense or experience the soul. This is the sophisticated arrangement inside the body of men and women to produce a fresh and new life. A soul takes birth in flesh and bones in a mother's womb by the help of a father. Search there, everybody can experience his own soul producing fresh body for another soul. Desire is so cunning and intelligent that it allowed no society to teach the secret of life. It concealed the secret in the name of morals and civilization in day light and sinned in the night in its maximum ugliness. So the Desire succeeded in turning everybody's attention from searching the secret of life in the inner of a man. So men started searching the secret of life outside of his body in darkness.

In the deep inner of a man, there is an energy called neutral energy, always rising up and falling down and it repeats this process till death. **This energy should be retained in the body to experience a soul!** All five sense organs are perceiving things by the physical energy, whereas, no life will be functioning on earth without neutral energy. Even a small change in this energy will make the life on earth impossible. A soul can be only experienced by this neutral energy. Only one's sexual excitement can sense this energy. It is the sexual part of the body which is the 'sense organ' of a soul. Everyone is taught that there is only five sense organs in a body. Sex has not been considered as a 'sense organ'. In some spiritual book mind is considered as the sixth sense. But is wrong, mind is not at all a sense organ. It is the analyser of sense. Each and every one should go deep in his mind to find this soul. There is no alternative. It is fearful, because in inner of a man there is only a deep silence. There is only emptiness and darkness. So even the scientists of this world also is afraid of looking into their inner. But nothing to worry, there is God, the Al-

mighty, our Father waiting for His thankless 'son' to return. But 'son' is afraid of everything in this world. He doubts all the values of life. His world is full of micro-organisms which cause deadly diseases. So he has to protect himself. He never goes to lonely places because he is afraid of snakes, robbers and evil spirits. He never leaves his wife and children alone in a city because he is possessive and selfish. He thinks that there is a real happiness in Sex. Then how can he go to this inner (self enquiry) because he has been taught that he is born for heterosexual activities and setting up a "strong" family on the "rocks" of the world.

But Great intelligence found that life is full of sufferings and happiness is very short coming. Then he taught the young generation and himself that all sufferings and pain are part of the life!!! The Desire won and man failed. So some strange '**intelligence**' thought why should we unnecessarily accept the suffering as the part of life. It is not logic. So they committed suicide. Some intelligence thought that there is enough wealth, many of these sufferings can be managed and the life can be turned to a great happiness, the result was selfishness and war. Then the sufferings started increasing from generation to generation. So intelligence said that this is the anger of God because everybody in the world sinned against God! A great joke ever told in the history of man.

Man is a fool, he does not see the things of reality. An awareness is not needed to live on this earth. Animals are much happier than men. They live without this awareness. To set up a strong family and possess living and non-living things an awareness is not necessary. It is nonsense to think that the awareness is given to make atom bomb, missiles, war planes and multistoreyed mansions. **But to go to one's inner the awareness is absolutely necessary.** To stop the falling of neutral energy in the body an awareness is a must. To experience the soul an awareness is important. To undo the programme of Desire and escape into eternal life an awareness is inevitably needed. In which university of the world the inner journey of a man is taught? Is there any university which has no subject connected to the manufacture of weapons used for war and terrorism? Man is a birth of desire which ends only in tragic death, suicide or self destruction.

No society is ready to leave children free when they are matured because the society is perverted. If some society leaves their children free after the maturity will have some private motivations of enjoying life in indulgence. If a man/woman is not self sufficient, independent or non-possessive they will fail in searching their inner. If there is no science of going in one's inner, no soul will be able to escape. Learned people think that intelligence is awareness. **No science teaches that**

awareness itself is the Soul and it has only a link to intelligence.

All educational systems and universities make use of awareness to develop higher personalities. This personality keeps duty-consciousness and responsibility to society and family. Nobody can see that these are all the perversions due to the drop of neutral energy in man and divert him from the experience of his soul. All societies support man's desire to increase limitlessly. It is dangerous to the society itself if these desire crosses a limit. The fate of human beings will be unimaginable. The increase in number of unwanted youngsters, the denied old parents, religious terrorism and war addictions will make the world worst than a hell. In each generations the desire is found to be increasing in very high rate.

Life is a projection of desires. A camera is a projection in two dimensional pictures on screen using light and shadow by a projector. Man enjoys a cinema with its jokes, thrills, suspenses and sentiments of its characters. But he can never see that this is a trick and cheating. A picture and sound are two perceptions activated by a cinema. This activation produce thoughts in our mind and consequently negative hormones. It is not the matter of fact that mind sees only shadows on a screen and hear artificial movements of a paper cone in a speaker. This shows that our mind supports illusions more than reality. A Budha cannot enjoy a cinema because his consciousness is higher and is more blissful than the illusion. An illusion works in logic and bliss is illogic. The more a person is desirous, the more he follows illusion and fantasy. The youngsters are more desirous than the elders. This is the trick of Desire to exploit people to make them dependent or spoil their self sufficiency. Cinema is a very good mass media to keep the youngsters away from the reality of life and its self sufficiency. All literature, projection techniques are manipulations of the Desire to make everyone pauper and dependent of each other. A soul which suffer a dependency will never be able to get liberation. It is the freedom from possessiveness and liabilities which persuade a man to see his soul. The present state of modern man is very pathetic. No man is found in this world free from economic bondages. The rich and the poor are in debt and liabilities to fulfil their never ending desires.

Desire is a reality, it is the consciousness itself, but its doomness or ignorance is the problem. As long as it keeps this doomness, the life of human beings will be miserable. It is deathless. It has the capacity to multiply into crores of souls or individual desires. **An individual desire of consciousness generated in the 'womb' of awareness will never die until it reaches its source.** This consciousness of desire has to be purified. This purification can be delayed by the

lack of self sufficiency and self-independence. After thousands of years of miserable life in different genetic pattern in bondages of debt and liabilities it realizes the mistake. No one is able to understand that a human body possess a secret energy namely neutral energy, it has to be retained in the body to know the reality of life. A man who is able to hike his neutral energy will never be influenced by illusion and fantasy. His mind jumps to a higher level of consciousness and knows that he is being cheated by the sentiments. He will never manipulate others for money and exploit his work. He will never possess his wife and children or wealth. He will experience that the increase of neutral energy in him create an eternal bliss and peace. The whole life jumps to an higher level of consciousness. It is not a knowledge or information which can be transferred. It is a wisdom, an 'experienced understanding'. It is an experienced understanding of a cinema where white screen is the reality and light and shadows are unreal which made one unnecessarily weep, laugh and frighten.

But the life 'projected' on the screen of consciousness by the Desire is real. It is not a Maya. It made us to feel the pain and suffering through a fleshy matter known as nervous system. It is not at all a projection like cinema. It is a three dimensional 'projection' of matter in a forth dimension of time. It is live. No trick can be played on the suffering and pain on the body. Each body is a theatre, the whole production, direction, projection on screen are set inside the body. A second person cannot enter this theatre to participate in its enjoyments and sufferings. All bodies are isolated theatres. Each individual can produce, direct, operate his own stories of life on the screen of consciousness. There is no other spectator. He projects and enjoys and suffers the story of his life. Others can do nothing. If he enjoys the life let him proceed the life, if he is suffering he should have the intelligence to stop the life as a cinema. You are the producer, director, operator and spectator. You can decide whether the 'projection' should be continued or not. If you are afraid of life and its sufferings you can stop it. But it is not easy to stop the cinema of life because the desire is the operator. This operator is not a person or a personified force or energy, it is nothingness. It never reveals its identity. It exist in the division of duality. This division is felt in the form of happiness, suffering and pain. So life is full of feelings. There is no person behind it. Ego claims it is the person who suffer but it is a lie. We know ego is a combination and has no real existence. So this desire is shifted into thoughts of logic and functions in cause and effect. **Cause and effect make confusion in intelligence.** This is a trick of Desire not to stop the life of cinema. It has some vested interest on life. So life should be

sustained. By the confusion and fear the desire keeps the life in repetition. There is only one way to manage the confusion and fear that is the rise of neutral energy. When a desire (soul) really understands the power of neutral energy destroying the fear and confusion it starts to accumulate it. But the Desire makes problems with others. It is a single entity functioning in multiplicity. Others will never allow you to destroy the theatre. They will allow you select another theatre to continue the life cinema in some other way. All societies are committed to protect theatres (human body's). So number of people are increasing and increasing. It will never decrease. But the rate of increase may be checked.

There is a principle of conservation of energy. It is defined as, in closed system, energy can neither be created nor be destroyed. This principle is not valid in the case of neutral energy because the human life is not a closed system. The mind is extended to nothingness. So there is no physical method to conserve this energy. An optimum quantity of this energy is splitted into positive and negative energy. The positive energy and the negative energy is in the mind. This positive energy is utilised to function the body and make physical energy from food, water and oxygen for growing the body to death. Whereas the negative energy is utilised for functioning the mind. This is the energy which is turned into logic in cause and effect. This is the energy which produces all sentiments in the body. So it is clear that a human body is full of negative sentiments. All the related higher values of life and lower values of life are all due to this negative energy in disguised and undisguised form. A direct perception of negative energy is not possible because the world is created in positive energy and matter. But negative energy can be experienced in the inner of a man by awareness. **The witnessing in the intelligence can experience the appearance and disappearance of negative energy but it cannot be brought into perceptual level.** For that Awarology should be developed and every man should be taught the way of going into his inner. Our physical science always follows hypothesis, why can't we make this Awarology a hypothesis and try for its reality? But the study of negative energy and its source, neutral energy is required. The neutral energy is an experience of a mystic intelligent man. So it will be never wrong. There are methods to separate real experiences from illusions and imaginations of mind. So everybody should have a test in finding neutral energy in their body.

An ordinary man can straight away detect neutral energy in his body because it is the seat of the Desire itself. It is a consciousness and a nothingness. So Awarology adopts certain techniques in the life

of a man. His body is set right by controlling of food, breath, proper exercises with right understanding. From 18 years onwards a young man uses logic as a powerful tool for the betterment of his life and moreover his mind will not be loaded with STR. So he can be taught everything in right understanding. It is not the lack of techniques or methods in this world for hiking the consciousness, but the lack of right understanding to back-up these methods spoil everything.

There is a beautiful method of 'knowing' the real consciousness or soul which is separate from body and mind in sufism. It is known as whirling meditation. It gives 100% result if it is done in right understanding. There are certain dancing methods in which the real consciousness is temporarily felt separated. There are certain martial arts to sharpen the power of awareness. These are all mystic techniques to know the neutral energy in a body which can remain as witness to his own body and mind. But ego thinks that "I am the body and I am the mind" and these techniques are for the betterment of mind and body. So everything goes wrong.

Whenever a man gets a little taste of this real consciousness or neutral energy he will never go back to mundane life and its attractions because soul is the reality. It is the eternal bliss. Every man's ego is lazy and energyless, so that it will never be able to check whether a doing or an approach to life is with right understanding. Our educational system is evil, it never teaches right understanding as an approach to life. But science uses right understanding but it deals no life. It is away from life, it increases the conveniences of life but not hike the consciousness of life or reality of life. For eg: The special theory of relativity is taught from +2 level onwards but man is absolutely ignorant about the application of this theory in his life. Classic literature teaches great love stories in universities and youngsters think that it is related to life. But in life when they try to practise it, they fail., for eg: A young man with negative character is brought to positive character by the love of a girl. And they get married at the end of the story. It is a non-sense. Young man is not a saint and the girl is not an angel, they are human beings. The girl is so possessive and use love as a trick to cheat the young man. By the attraction of relative goodness in a love the young man acts that he is changed because he was a perverted man that is why he showed negative character. Poor students understands that after the marriage, the life they lead will be in paradise! It is the cheating of the university authorities to select a story like this. There is no right understanding behind this story, but they may have literal values. Both the girl and the young man are using their intelligence and whatever intelligence thinks will have the support of a de-

sire. So they cannot live in love because after some days the 'reality' comes out and they will turn against each other as enemies, if they are a little bit intelligent they will adjust with each other till the end of their life. This is what happening in everybody's life. It may be a classic, an asset to the literature and an imagination. But it is not appropriate for the life. But no one thinks that human mind secretes negative hormones even with imaginations and affect one's life. In this sense these are all against one's life.

From the childhood itself a man should be taught right understanding in all his activities of life. If a man gets the knack of right understanding in every aspects of life he will never move towards evilness and it's evil imaginations because he knows that his birth is in evilness. Therefore right quality and quantity of food, drink, breath with right understanding a man's negative thought and sentiments decrease. So that the STR of his mind diminishes. The rate of decreasing of STR stops the neutral energy splitting into negative and positive energy, so that neutral energy is stored in its source. This makes a person to move towards neutral life and he gets the real understandings of real celibacy. Here the Desire plays a trick and the person is diverted to the life of positive energy. That is the life in relative higher value, such as charity and services. When the Desire is split into thoughts of positive higher value of life the negativity is remaining as a latent energy in his mind. Again the neutral energy is splitted and he loses the real understanding of life and the experience of soul. For eg: Suppose a cruel man gets a real understanding in one of his cruel deed, then he understands what make him to be cruel. This makes him to understand that the false love of the second person made him to be cruel. So for the first time in his life he understands that the higher values of relative love and compassion and charity taught by the society are the tricks of desires. This makes him to search real higher values of life in him. whenever there is a right understanding, in an act of life, the person simulataneously understands the wrong of the wrong and the wrong of the right. So a right understanding is defined as the experience of a wrong act is as wrong and right act is as the concealed wrong. A young man loves a poor girl and marry's her without any dowry. Of course it is an act of selfless love in front of others. After the marriage the girl becomes unfaithful to him, immediately he gets angry and tries to kill her or he wants to commite suicide. If there was a right understanding at the time of the act of '**selfless love**' he would have escaped from the present misery. It is the love he copied from the books. He had no right understanding on it. He should have been taught that the love you feel to a girl before marriage is false and it is sentimental.

It comes from possessiveness. It is not real. The real love is neutral or Nishkama. It will never react on others unfaithfulness or faithfulness. **Neutral love is not a sentiment, it is an understanding.** A young man knows this real love will never love a girl with sentiments or possessiveness. His love will be simply neutral. He will never possess her in his mind. So when the girl becomes unfaithful he will remain as such. He will not be in misery or try to commit suicide. So whenever there is real understanding not only negative sentiments like sex but also the positive sentiments of relative love of possessiveness also vanishes. **That means a right understanding absorbs negative and positive energies, at the same time become neutral and stores beyond the mind.** By the effort of keeping one's mind in between negative and positive sentiments (Neutral position) a little neutral energy can be saved and with this energy mind starts to see things in clarity due to the decrease of STR. This gives some unnatural 'experience' in the mind. That is to say it knows something unwanted lacks in his mind. Anxiety, tension, fear and disappointments are felt less. So this lessness create an eternal peace in the mind. This makes him to increase this peace of mind by using real celibacy. Now his body and mind have enough neutral energy for taking risk in his life. A strange courage is felt coming from the Nothingness.

The Desire has spoilt every right understandings behind the techniques introduced by certain mystic intelligents in this world. There were beautiful paintings, scriptures, dance, music, rythms, stories, parables, proverbs etc but the evil people of desires spoilt the right understandings behind all these arts and literature. The invention of currency was the underlying current of increasing desire in human beings. So desireless people of the world should come forward and they should learn Awarology and develop its techniques to replace the right understandings in art and literature which now exist as senseless. Every real goodness of art and literature are originated from the mystics and they all consists of techniques to increase neutral energy in a human body. Take the case of martial arts in some Zen order of sanyasins, they were all mystic intelligent people. It was not at all meant for defending and offending but now the desire has made it for evilness and strengthen the body. Nobody has applied even common sense in it. A mystic intelligent man is absolutely non-violent, he cannot even think of killing an ant. Moreover he is not afraid of death, then what is the need of defending, offending and strengthening the body. A desire which is afraid of death needs all these things. Martial arts are the techniques with right understanding to raise the awareness of a person and to annihilate negative sentiments and become

neutral in life. A person who knows this art with right understanding will never use it even when his body is at the risk of death. All techniques and beauty of art and literature and science are for sublimating one's mind into nothingness. This is the total liberation of human soul. The ego is a guest which is not real in life. Being a man with 'less mind' is natural because he is full of neutral energy, full of bliss and waiting for his body to complete its life cycle. He is a perfect witness. He simultaneously watches his negative and positive evilness of desire. He is an awareness, he enjoys the struggle of his body and mind in its sentiments and pain by the provocation of the world.

An average man is found to be intelligent, sincere and devoted in his personal life. Everyone knows that there is a selfishness in their mind. Whatever they think and do will be according to their desires. So these qualities support a man's desire to grow more and more. If these qualities are in right proportion in man, he will be successful in his life. He may make money and lead a rich and good life compared to others. But these qualities will never come in right proportion in a man even though it is helpful in mundane life. That is the trick of desires. The desire will shuffle these qualities because it is dangerous to have a man to get these qualities in right proportion. In such a person right understanding is easily possible and he can collect neutral energy any time and make his soul to escape for ever. So the desire put an 'irregularity' in between these qualities and imbalance them. So a man will be so sincere where there is no need of sincerity, but the situation needs an intelligence. So the sincerity fails there. In another occasion when intelligence is needed and not sincerity then the act of intelligence fails. Again in another situation he is devoted but there intelligence was necessary, so the devotion fails. This is the life what we call as luck, unluck, fate and uncertainty. Nobody knows that life is an event of desires. **So luck, unluck, fate and uncertainties are the tricks of desires to mislead a man from his right understandings. A man who is intelligent, sincere and devoted simultaneously in right proportion will have right understanding.** These right understanding adds neutral energy to the mind of a man. So, Awarology adopts methods to give training to use one's intelligence with right proportion of sincerity and devotion. It is the wisdom but not a knowledge.

So mind and body are rejuvenated in every act of life with right understanding. So that awareness is hiked and life is moved towards a different state of experiences which increase the neutral energy a little in him. That little neutral energy gives him the courage to take risk in getting more neutral energy by real celibacy. A man with intelli-

gence, sincerity and devotion in right proportion in right situation will never be poor but he is not rich, he is more than a millionaire because he is the real experienter of his desires and so that he will be less desirous. **This is the right intelligence of a man.** This intelligence has nothing to do with one's educational status. Such a man is called neutral man and his life is neutral life.

What is neutral life? A real celibate is a man of neutral life. He is full of neutral energy. In other words he is man of wisdom, he is a mystic intelligent man, He took effort and risk in his life to practise the uses of right intelligence, sincerity and devotion and to have right understanding of life. So the real celibacy brings him in happening of enlightenment. An enlightened man is a mystic who took effort in reaching the Truth. He is an intelligent mystic. An intelligent mystic will be a neutral and very ordinary man. He wants to live a very ordinary life. He will never become a Human God or a mystic using extra sensory perceptions. He never wants his name to be known in public because he has no name at all. He knows that his body is a temporary growth, so calling him by a name is not necessary. He is self sufficient and self independent in everything, so a name is not needed. Look at a vagabond, he has no name, he has no identity, for his life a name is not at all needed. But vagabond is a lazy man, he is a man of more desires, he exploits others. An enlightened man is a vagabond but he is royal because he is self sufficient and self independent in everything but he lives as a beggar without begging.

A mystic intelligent man lives like a drop of water on a colocasia leaf. It supports the water drop but the water drop never wets the leaf, it is always free to move on the leaf without losing anything. It shines like a pearl and is so beautiful. The drop is absolutely free but leaf supports it. That support is beautiful because both of them have nothing to lose. When they separate they separate forever. Even a word of thanks is not necessary because there was no attachment.

A neutral man lives in this society with every relationship and morals of the society, he is absolutely free like the drop. He shares everything except his neutral energy but does not wait for any kind of returns. He is grateful to everything, to his life, to his children and to the nature because he is anxiously waiting for his death, the door to his Nirvana or Samadhi or eternal life.

Do not think that a mystic intelligent man or a neutral man can be fooled, exploited or cheated by the evil desires around him. It is not possible because he is not miserable and suffering. Only miserable and suffering people can be cheated, fooled and exploited. But he is not provoked by any cheating or exploiting, he simply watches the drama

in neutrality. He avoids the unfavourable situations, because he is a vagabond, he is not permanent anywhere. He is beyond space and time. He is not leading life, but its happening in him. He is simply waiting on earth for fulfilling his journey. His wealth and every belongings are kept in a waiting shed. When the right vehicle comes he leaves everything in the shed and leaves alone. Nothing is needed for the last journey. Anybody in the shed can share his belongings.

A neutral man is a man of Pratyahara. He only works without wasting a moment. There is no retirement. That word is missing in his dictionary. His retirement is permanent. He never comes back for another retirement. So that he works till the last moment of his life with all its merit and sincerity and devotion. No complaints towards the society, no complaints towards his wife or children or parents.

A neutral man never chooses his food, cloth and other attractive things of the world. He never fills his stomach, so taste will never be lost in his tongue. Every edible things are equally tasty to him. Nothing is favourite for him. He takes food only three times a day, there's no intermittent food. So his body is perfectly happy with him. It gets enough rest. He takes little food as supper before 6.30 pm and breakfast after 8 am, so that his body gets more than 13 hours of rest. This makes the body to be happy with him; it never complains. It works for him with all its gratitude. It never goes wrong. He never takes fried foods in oil, its poisonous to body, only boiled and steamed food are preferred. He is neither vegetarian nor non-vegetarian. The food he selects will be according to the right understandings of the body. It is very simple to test the right understanding of the body. Take a food that you feel very tasty or not tasty. Within four hours your body will react on food and tell whether it is acceptable or not but you should know the language of your body. In Awarology the result of every experiment is simple. **It watches and measures the fall and rise of eternal bliss.** A food against the bliss is worthless. Your body is a mechanism run by consciousness. It has its intelligence, it has its own methods to work. Doctors always lies to people unknowingly. They had studied the action and reaction of a food in terms of calorie. It may be logic. It may work or not. But Awarology concentrate on an individual. All individuals are isolated islands by their genetic pattern. There are certain common organs those do not make people same. 600 crores of people are in 600 crores of genetic pattern and they are unique in nature. Nature never allows duplicate or photostat copy. A food suitable to a man will be not suitable to the other. There is no question of why? If desire is asking question why? means it searches an answer favourable to support its desire. Human body is a product

of desire. The desires are unlimited, they have been divided into thousands and thousands of thoughts in a very complicated combinations. So vegetarianism and non-vegetarianism in the search of Truth are super tricks. **The Truth is independent not only of food but also of everything in mundane life.** Human God's of more evilness spread these kinds of deceitful customs because every trick is a hindrance to a soul. A neutral man undo every tricks on his life applied by others (especially by parents and teachers).

Awarological test will be absolutely true as far as a person is concerned because it has no common rules. If a man is stubborn in vegetarianism or non-vegetarianism fails in eternal life or samadhi or yoga because stubbornness itself is a desire. Violence is an inborn nature of a man. Man is a member of an eco system which remains in violence. Non-violence is the happening in a life after the enlightenment. **But cunning desire uses a trick that if non-violence is practised, the enlightenment may fall on the person!** or nature may give a gift of enlightenment. Nature is not a fool. It is highly intelligent. A robot cannot be more intelligent than the scientist who created it.

Non-violence is not at all a practise. Human God's and Mahatma's are practising non-violence to cheat the people. But in their personal life they are more violent and adamant than others. Look at the life history of Mahatma's closely with right understandings you will be shocked to see their behaviour. but they are justified themselves with logic and intelligence. So many examples can be located in their biography. Non-violence is a happening. We are all taught that non-vegetarianism or not killing of animals is non-violence. Non-violence is a mystical intelligent state. It is a higher order of compassion in higher consciousness. It cannot be even taught to follow by the society. See this example, when Maharishi Ramana, in one of his unaware moment stepped on a wasp and killed it., he immediately looked round and went to the dwelling place of it and put one of his legs in it. It was a terrific sight to his disciples. His leg was severely bitten by the wasps. The disciples forced him to turn back from it. But he didn't. Can anybody practising non-violence or arguing for vegetarianism, punish a mistake of non-violence in such a way? No tricks are possible on higher values of life. Non-violence is the highest intelligence of human brain. In that peak of non-violence a man is equal to God. Maharishi Ramana was a mystic in such a caliber. Modern world should conduct a research on his mystic experiences and should be added to mystic science. He is one among Crores

Being in non-violence means being in total awareness. Only mystic intelligent people are non-violent. It cannot be practised. A harsh word,

an indecent behaviour, a lie, an angry act, violation of a small promise, not paying back even a rupee taken as loan are all violences. Every offence and defence reasonable or unreasonable are violence. A neutral man is a perfect non-violent. Non-violence needs tremendous neutral energy. Look at the peak of non-violence. Once a fly settled on Gautham Budha's nose while he was in meditation, immediately he waved his hand to make it move. Soon he realized that he had lost his awareness for a second. He again moved his hand very slowly with awareness as if the fly was still on his nose. At this, Ananda, his close disciple, asked the reason, then Budha replied that it was a violence when he moved his hand fast because it would have hurt the fly. So he was practising the movements of hands for, when there is a fly expected on his nose next time. It may be a story but it is a true mystic experience of non-violence.

A neutral man never chooses anything in his life, he lives in instincts because he never allows his mind to vibrate in confusion of choice. Choice is the strongest evil habit of a man which shoots up his STR to a very higher level. When a man is in the situation of choosing among his thousands of desires, split into the thoughts of cause and effect and appear in his mind as vibration, such a man or woman will be almost unaware of what is happening around him/her. So most of the cheating tricks are played at this time by the businessmen or evilmen. **A chooser will be always a loser.** Choosing has no lower limit or upper limit, so that idiots, ordinary men or upper class men or millionaire all are equal in choice and producing STR in their minds. The difference is only the amount of money they spend for choosing. People ask how can a person live in this world of choice without choosing? But they couldn't understand that in a life which is happened in body cannot choose. It is the misunderstanding or ignorance that the chooser is the consciousness itself. A consciousness cannot choose. It is unconsciousness or desire that chooses everything. It forgot that life was an event. At the time of death the ego recognises that all choosing was waste and nonsense.

All the spiritual seekers are taught by the society that enlightenment is the last step of spirituality or eternal life. It is the end of attaining the Truth. So the mystics to whom enlightenment happened (mystic state people) misunderstands that nothing is there to be done. Simply settle somewhere, collect all donations from people and advice them with consolations in the name of Divine. They persuade the people either to do some service in the name of charity or simply waste the time in chanting some prayer/Mantras. They are mostly interested in celebrations, for them the journey is ended. And the people around

him/her are trying to get some boon from them to find some short cut to eternal life or some consolations for betterment of their mundane life. In the eastern part of the world thousands of such institutions and establishments can be seen. These are all cheatings. The mystic state itself is cheating to one by the inability to cross his/her genetic pattern so that others are also misled by him/her. It was great possibility but by the lack of right understanding, intelligence, sincerity and devotion everything is lost and world goes from darkness to deep darkness. It is the Desire itself playing in subtle ways. So a genuine seeker is lost his way and missed his chance of saving his/her soul.

By the inferences of Awarology, Enlightenment is only just the beginning of spirituality in human intelligence. The word itself points out this meaning. Enlightenment means make something bright with light or rising of light in one's mind or illuminate the mind with right understanding. It is a Budha state of mind. A new man/woman is born after his/her birth from the mother's womb. A birth of human body is animalistic. A child is an animal which grows in instincts. After eight years his intelligence is able to link with awareness. But as long as he is not able to bring his mind in enlightenment within the period of his life cycle he dies as an animal. He does not know the value and importance of the gift he had in his life in the form of awareness. It is some thing like a musk deer which keeps on seeking the source of its own sweet smell. Through out the life man realizes that his birth has some importance but he is forced or taught to search that the importance is outside his body, that makes him feel like a musk deer.

Enlightenment is the re-birth of a man in Soul. This is only a real understanding of true life. Western people believe that man has a state of getting holy spirit. In every sense Enlightenment is a re-birth. It is the birth of a real man, a human is 'born' into human being. When there is a right understanding all qualities of choice loses its grip on the life. He understands for the first time in his life that the life is a happening. So after the enlightenment a mystic lives in instinct or in the present state. But it is not at all animalistic. It is sensible with awareness. Later all his act will be with right intelligence, right understandings, right memory and right perceptions. All relative thinking of logic is lost in him. For the first time in his life he lives with logiclessness. This is the reason why certain mystic intelligent people are appeared to be eccentric or abnormal to the society. Because an enlightened person starts practising non-violence and while practising non-violence he is always appeared to be abnormal to others. Look at the following eg: St. Francis of Assissi once went to see his disciple for asking something. When he reached there he found his disciple in meditation, so

what saint Francis said was not heard by him. Seeing the disciple still in prayers he went back murmuring in anger. Immediately he understood that he lost his awareness. He came back to his disciple and asked him to do a favour for him. He lay down on the floor and wanted his disciple to stamp on his throat by walking over it. The disciple was shocked to obey this act of a mystic intelligent man. He did it with much care and pity in his heart. This was the way of punishing for a little violence that he had done to himself. Society sees this act as a nonsense but it is the utmost care of missing a moment of awareness which spoils the soul's escape. This is not a message to imitate but an example of great understanding of life after the enlightenment. If some spiritual seeker wanted to imitate this act, it will be foolishness and masochism. It is the trick of some desire which remains as a hindrance to his enlightenment.

If the Enlightenment is a birth of man in his Soul, it might not be the end of spiritual journey. A birth needs a 'growth' and a growth 'reproduces' and 'dies'. After the birth in soul an enlightened man or mystic gets the knack of using his awareness to apply on intelligence in right way. A mystic has to reprogramme his life with his awareness on intelligence to develop the intelligence to mystic level. The peak of mystic intelligence means the intelligence of perfect non-violence in his life. So far the ego was applying awareness to intelligence to develop it from evilness to more evilness using logic by misunderstanding the illusion of relative life as real. After the enlightenment when the mystic turns back he can see his past life in the limit of uncertainty and relativity. Now the life has lost its logic so that relativity and uncertainty will not influence the life. The life has been risen from illusion to higher consciousness and it knows that there is a problem of liberating the souls from the fundamental desire of life. It is not an easy task. It has its own reactions in life, because so far he was in a life of relatedness and possessiveness. It is deep rooted in the mind with the support of negative hormones and genetic pattern.

Using the awareness the mystic convinces the intelligence that the highest peak of human intelligence is to bring the mind and body in perfect non-violence. So neutral life is the only way to hike the intelligence in non-violence. In neutral life the intelligence remains as a witness to mind and its sentiments. Intelligence being a witness in mind, the mind cannot work in violence because **the absence of secretions of negative hormones by sentiments.** An act of life with no positivity or negativity is known as neutral life. Any positive act of a person may reflect on a society negative to some other people and any negative act may turn to positive to some other people.

For eg; a theft or robbery is negative to some people, but the thief justifies this act positive to himself. But society considers an act of goodness in terms of relative goodness. If the majority of people are benefitted by an act will be considered as good. So it is relative goodness. A man does charity by accepting donations from a society, of course it is a goodness to society but a small number of people are exploited by spreading the belief that the money one donated to charity gets double or he will be gifted with moksha or kingdom of God etc.

Non-violence includes all goodness love, charity and all higher values of life. **Non-violence is an act of life in which mind remains neutral and detached to the result of the act.** Neutral life needs a very high intelligence. It is not the intelligence of higher and complicated logic which requires much informations from outside. Any ordinary man can practise the intelligence of neutral life if he is not possessive, liable and attached. He should be a real celibate. Unless there is neutral energy no one can do an act of non-violence. In other words a man of perfect celibacy is able to lead a life in non-violence. It is not an act to others, but it is an act of a real understanding, centred in one's own Self or Soul, which is reflected in his own life. It is a life of Tathata or Suchness, it is a letting of life flow in its own way. It is an individuality. Other living beings of this world gets only the benefit of it from him. The Enlightened man is appeared to be non-violent to others and society. But in him the life flows neutrally in which he remains as a witness to his sentiments. This life of non-violence can be easily exploited by the **society if he remains as an active member of it.**

Therefore hiking the intelligence to non-violence is the compensation given to the Desire (FD) to release its soul from bondage for ever. This is the real life of a mystic after the Enlightenment. This is the 're-birth' and 'growth'. It is very painful. Being a non-violent even to himself is very torturing. There is no alternative. This physical pain has to be suffered by the mystic. Desire is always afraid of pain. That is why it thinks of tomorrow and manipulates others. The more cunning desire wins the less cunning desire loses. This is what we call mundane life. It want's to enjoy the life with less pain and effort. **This is the stage where all mystic state people or spiritual seekers are lost their way to eternal life or samadhi or Nirvana.** So they conclude that the Enlightenment is the last stage of spirituality. To keep the soul in awareness needs tremendous neutral energy. So the real celibacy has to be continued till death.

In Awarology the '**growth**' of this intelligence in non-violence is known as passivation. Passivation is the compensation to the Desire (FD) to break the contract of happening life on earth. It is the '**penalty**'

to release one's Soul from all the bondages of life in relatedness. **In this 'growth' the mystic intelligent man turns to a Master.** The Master 'reproduces' his goodness and non-violence by showing the way to other receptive souls to escape into eternity. For that the Master should not receive anything from anybody because all the disciples are his son's and daughters. For him they are not persons but Souls waiting resurrection. So literally it is a procreation. So a Master grows with disciple and the disciple learns from the Master to become a Master. This is repeated. When the Master completes his life cycle in passivation, he leaves his body with full of gratitude to the world. His body should not be worshipped. The evilness of desire worships the tomb and the corpse of a Master. A dead body is a good manure (fertilizer) for a plant. So it is better to put the ashes and bones of a Master in the root of a tree. Therefore it is better to bury a Master under a tree. **The respect to a human dead body is an evilness.** It is the evil desire who wants life on earth again and again respects and give homages to a dead body. And that evilness spread the belief that these homages are helping a Soul to enter paradise or heaven or moksha. It is an outright exploitation. A plant converts a dead body into beautiful flowers and sweet fruits but a graveyard deceits the people.

A man has two life in one body. But animals have only one life. Since the man identifies himself as a person, he can not find the separation of two lives. A person is a combination of mind and body. But nobody can see this separation due to their function in unity. It can be easily proved. You have a stomach pain but your mind or intelligence is helpless to stop the pain and you go for a medicine. You go to a distant place from your house for some business, but you can come back home with your intelligence, memory and perceptions of sense organs without any mistake. This shows that your mind supports your life only outside and it is connected with everything to your body. So the mind deals only a life connected to others and other things. Of course, a body needs something from outside to survive, like air, water, food and shelter. Mind has no direct business with body. A man's inner is separate from his body and it is related to it indirectly for eg, mind has no direct connection with heart beat, respiration and digestion. But mind has certain secret connection with the body and it disturbs it in indirect way. Awarology examines the secret connection of mind with the body.

So Awarology looks at the mind as a separate entity. Human body has a separate intelligence to function. It is closed and its key is lost. So body take birth, grows, reproduces and dies. Mind is helpless to control these four fundamentals of life. But mind makes certain

deviations and changes in this body indirectly which disturbs the smooth function of the body. That means the mind is found to function against the body in most of the cases. Mind is the cause of all diseases except genetic one. Medical science is not at all interested in conducting the experiments to find the influence of mind in diseases. **All diseases are the language of a body which complaints against thousands of unwanted habits and tendencies of the mind.** But mind is helpless to the unknown secretions of negative hormones in the body by the desires. Mind always lies to the intelligence, but the intelligence never tries to verify this lies using awareness due to the lack of neutral energy. A wife weeps and may be unconscious when her beloved husband dies unexpectedly, she cannot control her sorrow even though she tries to console herself. After some months she recovers from the sorrow and come to the main stream of life. People say that she has forgotten the sorrow slowly. This is a wrong understanding. Memory has nothing to do with her sorrow. It is only appeared to be forgetting. It is weakening the strength of negative hormones in the body due to the selfishness, possessiveness and the fear of helplessness. She knows the truth that death is inevitable. The neighbour's husband had also died, but she felt nothing except a little feeling of sympathy. Therefore the ego is suffering not the Self. The production of negative hormones are spontaneous. Intelligence is helpless to control it. It is a desperate and helpless state of a desire and it is only connected to others (husband). Man is a puppet in the 'hands' of desires. Still that man prouds himself that he is a person with a personality and a name! He thinks that he is powerful, he can make, twist and turn the life according to his will and pleasure. It is a poor state of an ego. Mind is a desire separated from the body to the level of a witness. When the witness looks outside it misunderstands the life as selfish and possessive. When this witness looks into the inner, it turns to the purification of a soul. So mind is not the body, but a mechanism to produce only sentiments and negative hormones of related happiness, sex and sufferings.

Body is animalistic genetically. It is wild and violent. It is cruel like a lion and loving like a lamb. It is ugly like a snake and beautiful like a peacock. Body is independent in growth, if there is no disturbance of mind, it never turns sick and tired. Awarology concludes that mind and body are separate but connected secretly. The enlightenment brings the mind to neutral and the body follows. It is difficult to produce negative hormones in a body after the enlightenment because the mind is a perfect witness to the inner or the soul. So man is relieved from his mental depression, mood change and sufferings. The mind relaxes

with silence and turn into eternally blissful state after the enlightenment. Body functions with its all merth, health and gratitude after the enlightenment. But there is body pain, a pain follows the life till death.

After the enlightenment the mind is continuously hiking the awareness to the highest intelligence of non-violence. By the time body is getting old and its growth has started its falling down. All organs, bones and cells are suffering from worn out and the body is prone to diseases and pain. Mind is helpless to support the body because a growth has to be died. Before the death of body the mind should prepare itself to keep awareness upright. So body and the mind has to work hard and accept all its misery and pain neutrally. **This acceptance of sufferings of mind is known as passivation.** The passivation goes on helping the mind to decrease the STR and the consequent desire. At the time of death a mystic intelligent man varifies his mind whether there is any traces of desires left. If there is no desire, his consciousness will be awake at the time of his death. **The whole life and its hardships of a mystic intelligent man is only for keeping his awareness awake at the time of death. This is eternal life, Nirvana, yoga, kingdom of God etc, etc.**

Everybody dies unconsciously but a mystic intelligent dies consciously. This is the only difference between an ordinary man and a real mystic. Awake consciousness will never take a birth in flesh because all birth in flesh is unconscious and no choice is allowed in it. Man does not know why his intelligence is linked to awareness. He could not understand the possibility of his life on earth. Everybody dies and takes birth unconsciously, so birth and death are ineviatably cyclic. A pure consciousness or awakefulness remains in a dimension other than four dimensional space and time.

Passivation

Passivation is the last technique to make the consciousness awake at the time of death. And the enlightenment is the birth of a soul. Passivation is the opening of the door to Nirvana. Passivation is the technique of accepting the pain of body from enlightenment to death. It is an intelligent technique to fool the mind and its activities. Body never reacts to a provocation because the intelligence remains as a witness to it. In an ordinary man provocation and its reaction will be almost at the same time. It is play of desire. The mind provokes and the body reacts. A provocation is coming from a second person and the first person reacts. Again the first person provokes and the second person reacts. This is a play of desire in the form of logical thoughts. The language is the main medium in the exchange of this provocation . So everybody should be careful in using language in its minimum for

the convenience of life. That is why an intelligent mystic keeps a deep silence in his life. Using a harsh word is a violence.

What is the aim of this play? This is the way in which desire is maintained and multiplied in human beings. The provoked and the reacted men will not be in consciousness. They lose all their awareness and turn to animals. It is by the production of negative hormones at the time of provocation, the link of awareness to intelligence is lost for some time. Both persons get the reaction in the form of sufferings by the temporary lack of awareness. Those who make a person to run has also to run behind the other to keep him running so that both will be tired after some time, this is the trick of desire to Keep everybody in misery. Look at the following beautiful mystic intelligent statement: **"Do not fight against an evilness"**. The whole society, education and spiritual teachings insist a person to fight against an evilness. So every caste, every sect, every clan, every religious order fight against others to prove that their ideologies are right. What is the right understanding of this intelligent statement. **The provoked and the reacted will be tired of sufferings.** Both of them lose their physical and neutral energy. If there is no energy no one can turn to the Truth of life.

The verbal and physical fight will make everybody's energy to ooze out. The physical energy may be regained by the body after one or two days. But the neutral energy which is oozed out by the vengeance and hate in between two person is like a cancer, it destroys life. The whole people of the world are fighting for injustice. Every country and its people are fighting for injustice. All injustice are a provocation and turn to reactions again the reaction produces provocation. So a war is caused. It doesn't matter whether it is civil or international. Every family is fighting for injustice of either husband's, wife's or childrens. What is an injustice? Where do we get the idea of an injustice? It is the conflict of desires of each persons appeared in the form of injustice. So the desire is the whole problem of life and its misery.

After some time man understands his mistake he feels a conscience prick or guilty conscience, why? When the link of awareness to intelligence is established again, he may understand his mistake and feel sorry for it. But a 'time-delay' happened in between provocation or reaction and feeling of sorry. Why is there a time-delay? If there was no time delay there would not be any war or fighting or killing or revenge. **This will never happen in human life because all provocations simultaneously produce negative hormones and make the provocation a reality.** And immediately after the production of negative hormones the awareness disappears from the person. **So this proves beyond doubt that awareness has only a link to intelli-**

gence. It is not at all a part of the intelligence. All crimes are done by negative hormones by the absence of awareness. So capital punishment is injustice. Because man is helpless. He has not been taught to keep awareness with him in schools, colleges and his religions.

So Awarology introduces a techniques that when a man is provoked, he is trained to accept a provocation. This is the first step of Passivation. An insult, a blaming, a lie, an unfaithfulness, an indecent act are all provocations. Whatever it may be a man is taught to accept it with all its ugliness. It doesn't matter whether a provocation is genuine or not. All people are making mistakes in their unawareness and realizes its consequences and the failure of the responsibility. So everyone uses a trick. They charge the responsibility of their mistakes on others because everybody is afraid of its consequences in the form of shame, loss of money and reliability. Desire in the form of selfishness is the problem which always hides in goodness. It is inborn, so every ego justifies himself and charge mistakes on others.

Every provocations may be either genuine or a blame. It is taught to accept without a word of defence or offence. If it is genuine, the acceptance makes no further problem so the STR is arrested. If the provocation is a blame, the acceptance moves towards real goodness. **Because the person who accepts others mistakes as his own mistake with neutral mind, the ego is shocked and the mind stops for a moment due to the logiclessness of the acceptance.** Desire is logic, but this acceptance is logicless. This acceptance is added to a soul and awareness is hiked thousand steps with this kind of acceptance because a soul 'functions' in logiclessness. This is the real faith what the whole Holy books mean. But the sad gets mad, because it is some others mistake. There is no point in accepting others mistake. So the desire cannot make hold on such a person and it fail to produce negative hormones. The play or tricks of desire collapses. And the acceptor moves towards the enlightenment. His mind accumulate neutral energy. But even though theoretically it is possible, practically not. **This is only possible with the presence of neutral energy by the real celibacy.** So passivation is the strong method to 'destroy' desire and its agent, the ego. But it is so painful because the man has to suffer the consequence of others mistake. The heart jumps with the thrill of eternal bliss. Such a man will be tortured even by his own family, friends and even by a stranger. He collects neutral energy and overcome every hindrances which pull his soul down.

A mystic intelligent man will be a Master of passivation. So such a man is benefitted when he is blamed by others. All the acceptance of blamings in neutrality is the compensation to the life to save his soul. All

evil qualities like anger, revenge, jealousy and blaming are all sentiments which can produce negative hormones. But, if there is neutral energy in a person the right understanding will appear in the intelligence and these sentiments are vanished. So, to keep a man in revenge for ten or twenty years, the neutral energy should be exhausted in time to time by the orgasm. This is the secret of life. So no one ever escapes from the sentiments of revenge, jealousy, anger etc., and the sexual excitement is acting as an automatic valve which works periodically to exhaust the neutral energy. By the absence of neutral energy the mind vibrates with STR in high frequency, so that the awareness can not make a constant link with the intelligence to see the life in reality. So by the frequent orgasmic life a man is almost like an animal walking on two legs.

Passivation is not easy to practise. A man should be taught from very young age. A teenager can easily learn passivation than a grown-up because the teenager keeps little neutral energy naturally more than a grown-up. So he will get right experience and right understanding of it. Parents may be afraid of teaching passivation to their children because they think it is against their personality. A personality is a violence. It is a technique with which the mind is built with more desires. Really it is dangerous to him and the society. This is the reason why parents suffer in their old age. Every higher personality gets hurted very easily. Look at the war and social calamities, the basic reason will be the insult of some higher personalities. A man or a woman higher in their consciousness is an asset not only to the family but also to the society. He/she works hard and keeps less desire and is eternally blissful in his/her life.

Normally the teaching and training of passivation is not accepted by the intelligence because it is logicless. All holy books are full of techniques of passivation, but they will not work because it has a base of faith. A faith is logicless, so the intelligence rejects it. Whatever the ego claims in the name of a faith is a lie. An ego can not accept a real faith because it is against it. **"Show the right cheek also if one slaps on your left one"**. This is the technique of passivation, but it will not work because intelligence finds that it is logicless. Bring the right understanding by the help of Awarology, it will work. So it is not the problem of the technique, it is the problem of withdrawing right understanding from every techniques which made the world move from evil to more evilness.

So far we discussed all aspects of life on the level of mind and its sufferings due to the spontaneous thoughts and negative hormones. The mode of life of human beings on earth shows that mind is more

important than the body. Body is only an animation of one's mind. A man is asked, "are you sick"? The answer, "Yes, I am not well". It means that the body is sick, so the problem is not serious. Instead of that if a man is asked "are you mentally sick"? The answer will not be so simple and there's a chance of getting a kick too. Nobody likes such a question, why? Man thinks that he is a mind, not a body. This is the reason why no man will commit suicide due to a sickness. But a silly shock of mind will turn a man either mad or committing suicide. So a man is more mind than a body.

But in real understanding, mental pain or suffering is something which is not. Everything connected to mind is a thought. A thought is a logical interpretation of a desire. No desire has substantial existence. Any thought of misery can be replaced by the logical point of intelligence and discarded it. But it will not work. Man suffers as if it is real due to the production of negative hormones, this life on mental state is termed as illusion or Maya. So the witnessing is the only way which works in the case of mental sufferings and this sufferings can be turned into heavenly bliss. This is known as the Enlightenment.

Body pain is real. This pain is not because of negative hormones, but by the decay of cells by the infection of micro-organisms or cut or breaking of flesh and bones. So this is a real pain. The nerves are spread all over the body to carry the pain even to the cell in the tip of a finger. Some kind of 'irritation' in the neurons are sensed by the consciousness as a pain. It is real. It is not at all maya or illusion. But desire in the mind in a man is so powerful and cunning that it never considers this reality higher than the illusory sufferings of the mind. This is the greatest paradox of life. It is a secret. No academic subject reveals the secret of this paradox. In the point of view of Awarology, this is not at all a paradox. This strange 'behaviour' of human beings prove that the mind is ever lasting. It has no death, it has the support of intelligence, memory, perceptions of five sense organs to keep it as a reality. This shows that a soul itself is the mind, the mind is the desire and the desire is the bondage of a soul. If the soul is kept in ignorance, the desire can exist without 'decaying' for ever (birth after birth). But that is not the case of the human body. Body is a combination of bio-matter which can be 'produced' at any second and it is a growth which is perishable. So for the mind, body is immaterial. This is the secret of the strange behaviour of the mind. By this strangeness the soul repeats the birth in different genetic pattern. It is not a re-birth, but 'old wine in a new bottle'. Personality never repeats, but individuality repeats. **Personalities are connected with genetic pattern but individuality is connected to the inner validity of a man.** A personality

can be increased by adding more and more desires to one's mind, but individuality is increased by keeping awareness more and more with the intelligence to get the right understanding of the life.

For a mystic intelligent man, body is the greatest barrier of his eternal life. He has to wait for the life cycle of the body to be completed by the nature. A body is a programmed growth. Nobody knows what are the programmes of real pain in a body. It is not a subject of Awarology, whether this real pain has any connection with any karma (action), or effect of karma in one's life. **Almost all the religions spread the belief that the real pain of the body is due to the sin or evil act of a man. It is a non-sense.** A cancer patient suffers pain only by the action of cancerous cells and not by any past or present karma. It is a programme by the desire itself. The desire is the programmer. It programmes according to its doomness and the programme is according to the life style in relative happiness, suffering and pain. In everything the doomed consciousness is equal to real consciousness except to the ignorance of eternal bliss or eternal life.

Look at the mystic intelligent statement: "A growth is infected by another growth, if the second growth is painful to the body what can I do". According to Awarological understandings **it is not the life in action which determines your life, but it is the desire behind the action which determines your life.** The cause of all universe and the creation of human beings are 'done' by a fundamental desire with an aim of enjoying sexual excitement in flesh by the help of nervous system and awareness. If the result is not properly satisfied, it should have its own reactions that is the sufferings and real pain. The suffering in the mind can be managed by the enlightenment but real pain will not be possible. A mystic intelligent is trying to accumulate the neutral energy by the real celibacy and get the courage of passivation to save his soul to eternity. This is against the programmed life of Desires. But Desire will never allow to escape an entity (Soul) which is programmed by it. So a mystic has to suffer the pain in flesh. But a mystic suffers only once in a birth. But men go on taking new body's in new genetic pattern till the end of the world.

The desire causes the life on earth and everybody goes against it. Ordinary man is in the wrong way and the real mystic is in the right way but both of them disturb the aim of the Desire. So the whole programme is shattered by the 'virus' and this 'virus' is also a wrong programme. The ordinary man 'puts' virus in the programme of desire by selfishness and possessiveness whereas the real mystic tries to undo the programme for eternity. So desire is failed. But the desire re-programme the life of ordinary people, and makes misery and suffer-

ing mentally and physically. But the desire fails in the case of real mystic because by the enlightenment he overcomes the mental suffering and by passivation he accepts the body pain. Look at the mystic statement: **“Man proposes but ‘God’ disposes”**. So it proves that **life is not a decision of a desire, it is the happening of a desire**. Mind is an opened programme and body is a closed programme. So body cannot be re-programmed. But mind can be re-programmed to undo the desire, that is the greatest gift of nature to the human being. Because a possibility is opened to the eternity. As the body is a closed programme, the pain due to genetic diseases, accidents and hunger mislead the way of eternity of mystic state people. So they use extra sensory perceptions, subtle tricks and lies to the people for their survival. They are lazy people, in the sense that they are not independent and self-sufficient, they are boozed by the spiritual ego.

Passivation is the only method to escape from the trap of real pain of the body due to the subtle trick of desire. The happening of witnessing (enlightenment) which can remove mental pain is not applicable in the case of physical pain to some extent. So passivation is the real life of a human being or a mystic intelligent man after the enlightenment.

Look at the body closely. The life and its death are connected to three immediate causes. 1) The air 2) Water 3) Food. A human body dies within three or five minutes if it is denied oxygen. It survives three or four days if it is denied water. And it takes two or three weeks if it is denied food. That is why air is considered as pran or life. There is a very small gap in between life and death as far as air is concerned. So it is logic to think that desire is very closely connected to pran or air. The Awarological pranayama is the way to search one's desire through certain breathing techniques. The duration of pain of suffocation of death lasts only for three or four minutes, it is nothing when it is compared to the life long pain of a cancer patient. But, even then man is ready to suffer that longer pain than the pain of suffocation to death. It shows that the severe pain of the body is not more important than the pain of death. So the survival of mind (desire) is more important than the body. Man never thinks of getting an early death. It shows that it is not the real pain that worries a man, but it is the death that worries him more. This is not at all logic. But this is the reality of life. **The ego hides the fear of death and in this fear the desire is hidden. So Awarology finds that the desire which causes the life of a man vibrates as thought in between sex and death, that is why the whole humanity lies and hides sex and fear of death.** Therefore it will be very difficult to experience the desire of life which causes the life

in human flesh. If a man, somehow is able to experience the feeling of death, he will immediately be exposed to the cause of life and the door to eternity is opened.

Passivation is a technique not only to accept suffering to 'stop' the STR of the mind and negative hormones, but also a technique to know the secret of life by accepting death outrightly. When a man determines to accept death with the real understanding of passivation, the desire is exposed to the lime-light of life.

Look at the following example carefully which applies passivation on real pain and get the real experience of death. You have a severe cough by the chest infection which needs the application of an anti-biotic. If it is not attended properly it may be a cause to death. But you are determined to take a risk of life to passivate this pain of cough. In a lonely place you prepare for passivation. Simply sit and wait for a severe irritation of a cough and witness the point from where the irritation comes. Do not allow the cough to happen. Close your mouth and be stubborn not to cough. So you suffocate and struggle for life. If you are well determined, the first and second chance may fail and you may cough. But at the third and fourth chance you may succeed. You suffocation and struggling for breath may go near to death but you may feel relieved. It is a strange feeling that the irritation of cough goes beyond the throat to some infinite point. This is a real experience and not an idea. It is found that as if the infection never comes back in your life. It is an Awarological experiment of passivation. This experiment was conducted in a man who was a chronic patient of cough and severe sinusitis. Every year two courses of anti-biotics were applied in him.

No man is allowed to practise passivation without Awarological preparations. Only a spiritual seeker whose awareness has been risen to a particular level can only succeed in it. Before passivation body and mind have to be cleansed by Awarological methods.

Do not think that this is an attempt of committing suicide. There are many Awarological preparations of real understandings that supports this experiment. The real celibacy is a must for this. This experiment will never fail, that is the inference of Awarology. This is the proof that all the added diseases except by the poison can be removed forever by this method.

Do not think that this is similar to holistic and prayer healings. In certain sect of religions there are methods of healing diseases using mantras, prayers and touchings. These are the techniques based on mass or self hypnosis. It utilises the mental faculties of a man to cure diseases. These type of curing are temporary and shifting. The dis-

ease shift from one to another. But passivation is not depending on mind. It never uses any extra sensory power of mind. It is simply an acceptance of death with utmost sincerity, real faith and understanding. **It is simply an act of courage of facing the death with neutral mind.** There are only two methods to win the mental sufferings and physical pains of human beings. One is witnessing, which takes out all your mental pain and become enlightened. second is the passivation, the acceptance of real pain which **'takes'** out all the pain due to the injury and diseases. There is no third method like prayer, yantra, mantra, fasting, hypnotic technique and blessings of human God etc,etc. These are all temporary, cheating and shifting.

Passivation is a scientific technique to find the secret of human life. It has very clear logic in it. Man's only problem to every aspect of life is **fear**. He is afraid of everything in his life and suspects everything. He is helplessly trying to conceal his fear with a thought of courage and an act of adventure. **Nobody understands that fear is a genetic programme.** It can never be solved unless we find the source of fear that is the thought of death. Nobody has the courage to 'look' into death or bring the experience of death without any benefit. Desire always insists the intelligence to work in benefits. So nobody takes unnecessary risks. The wealth, money and fame which are necessary for the enjoyment of life, is the motivation of taking the risk. So an act of passivation is considered as foolishness because a passivation demands neutral mind (an action without benefit). No intelligent agrees with an act of passivation. Passivation is possible only if there is enough neutral energy from real celibacy. It is felt sensible only after one's enlightenment.

Food and shelter are the last desires of the mind to keep the body for the life. So if a mystic state man is not intelligent, hard working and self sufficient, he will be bewildered by his enlightened state and pervert the life into spiritual ego. But an intelligent mystic can easily manage his body with very little food and humble shelter by his intelligence, hard work and self-sufficiency. All mundane desires are denied by the mind because he knows that these are all against his eternity. But these little desires and real pain of the body the mystic intelligent man fights with the remaining life to complete the life cycle of his body. **Natural death in consciousness is the door to his eternal life.** So he not at all worried about his death but he is worried about the body to survive in tune with nature. So it is felt as a war of evilness of life and the real goodness (awareness). This war needs tremendous neutral energy and it is supplied by the real celibacy. Don't misunderstand that the real celibacy is your eternal life. Only this neutral energy keeps

a real mystic in right understanding and in wisdom. **This makes him to do Nishkama Karma or Non-doer action in the form of physical effort till the last moment of his death.** So that the programme of Desire is undone by the lack of effect (fruit of karma) of actions. The desire cannot split into thoughts of cause and effect in the mind of such a man because 'practically' there is 'no mind' in him. That means the ego or the personality disappears in him. So the life of passivation and Nishkama Karma makes the real mystic life into the optimum desire of existence. Due to this his STR or its frequency is reduced in the mind to a optimum level. **This is the state of mundane life in eternal bliss and peace.** There will not be any mood change. Space and time loses its grip on life. There will be no difference in life in the city of New York and in the deep silence of Himalaya. There will not be any difference in the mood of early morning and hot afternoon. This is the state of suchness or Tathata.

Then the life of pratyahara (non-doer) and passivation enjoys the life in all its pain and sufferings due to the diseases and the worn out cells of old age. But the mind will be full of gratitude to the life, because the life is waiting for the death of the body with all its celebrations. But the real consciousness or soul is going to enter the eternal bliss or eternal life, for that the death of physical body is the door to it. The mind and body expecting the last breath of desire needs only little food, water, cloth and a small dwelling place. The real mystic or the Master wants his disciple to remove the last piece of cloth from his body at the time of his last breath. So his soul releases the grip of desire to possess the last piece of cloth and escape into eternity.

CHAPTER VI
BEYOND THE AWAROLOGY

This chapter explains the facts which are not logic but it is the experience of a mystic, flowing from beyond his mind. But they are not prophesis or fortune telling or any darshans and dreams. It is simply a revelation of secrets of Nature and its existance. Awarology has to be expanded and explored to bring them into logic of intelligence.

Natural calamities like whirl wind, storm, Tsunami, earthquake, heavy rain, flood and lightning are equally hunting the rich and poor or literate and illiterate, good and bad people. The science only reveals the relative reasons and truth of all these tragedies and to some extent it foretells the consequence and time of this happenings. But in most of the cases, it doesn't work properly and thousands of people are killed and properties and possessions worth crores and crores of rupees are destroyed by this unexpected happenings. Science and technology always fail to go deep into the secrets. The original source and cause of these calamities are appeared to be concealed and confused. We have only some logical assumptions and speculations which indicate the rate of their destruction. But these assumptions are always found to be faulty. This is because our specualtions are based on direct and indirect perceptions of our sense organs, which are very much limited, compared to the vast range of phenomena present in Great consciousness. There is no point in trying to understand what are these phenomena because we ourselves are the part of it. For eg: a man himself is the cause of a storm or earthquake!!! Though there is a bridge of connecting the relationship of growth (brain) and the great consciousness. He always identifies his consciousness and intelligence as same. Awarology argues that it should not be like that because intelligence is only a possibility and consciousness is the only reality or the Truth. But in between these, there is a criteria of witnessing. The theory and practical ways of this witnessing should be developed so that people will be enlightened and the earth will be turned into a paradise. Every disaster are either controlled automatically or man will be able to control them with his power of witnessing.

Consciousness is a dimensionally different entity. It is beyond the space, time and energy. According to Awarology consciousness and energy are closely connected but every form of energy is the outcome of a wrong programming in consciousness. If man is capable of undoing this programme in future, he may go very deep into the secrets of nature. Human life is opened to spontaneity but it is a happening of desires so, there is no point in following the perceptions of sense organs. But in science, the logic theorize many idea and this is the

ignorance of desire. Instead of that, if a man tries to know about the desires he can access the happening through it, he will be a neutral man. Awarology predicts that through this accessibility man can dive into the dept of mind through awareness to go beyond the mind, which in a state of total consciousness. So the unattainable truth of life can be explored and brought into the 'experience' level of the mind. By this a mystic science can be developed. By this science man may be able to 'find' the source of natural calamities in advance and some time he may control them with certain powerful mystic awareness (powerful witnessing). It is apt to explain a mystic imagination here: A country was suffering from severe draught. People were forced to starve, so the king of the country determined to bring a mystic to find a solution for this happening in his country. A mystic intelligent man after some hesitation took the risk because he was so compassionate to the people. He wanted the king to make for him a small hut in a lonely place in his country and requested him not to disturb him by any means while he was in meditation in this hut. After a week there was a heavy rain in the country and people thought that this was a miracle or a super natural power of the mystic. When the king asked the reason behind the secret of heavy rain the mystic replied with a laugh that it was not at all a miracle or a super natural power. And he said that there is no miracle or super natural power in the nature. Everybody can make these happenings in nature, it is so simple. He said that he simply tuned his mind absolutely static and neutral to synchronise with the nature (become one with nature). This is the desireless state of mind. It is the state of Great consciousness. So he could re-programme the nature and its secrets in favour of happening heavy rain. But being total desireless means that mystic is dead. That is why he asked for a lonely place without any disturbance. He became alive again (Don't misunderstand this with clairvoyance) means he purposefully brought some desire in his mind. This is the technique Awarology tries to develop. It is not the Truth which has to explore. It is not possible at all because we are born in Truth. How can an intelligence who is the product of this truth can find out this truth. It is a foolishness something like a robot discovers a man who designed and created it. So Awarology says that man has to explore not the truth but the desire in which intelligence is born with a flesh (body). After getting the experience of desire in which one is born by the witnessing of his intelligence a man gets the knack of dealing the presence and absence of desires in his mind. This state is known as mystic intelligent state. Such a man can easily programme and re-programme not only his mind but the whole universe.

A man of higher consciousness will not be attacked by even the wild animals. The life of Maharishi Ramana indicates this truth. Every poisonous and dangerous animals of the forest was friendly to him and he had a certain method to communicate with these creatures.

A man of higher consciousness will not be killed in natural calamities like earthquake, flood, Tsunami etc because some factors of nature is found protecting him from these disasters. Nature is found to be loving such a person and it protects the possibility to grow more and more and help him to escape into eternity. Eventhough the nature is created in evilness and exist in desire, it is 'afraid' of a mystic intelligent man. The whole history of mystic intelligent people prove this truth. The Desire (society) teaches people that the good and dogmatic people are saved from all hazards of life. And bad and cruel people are punished by the happenings of nature. All children are taught these lies from the very beginning of their life. So it becomes a programme of a pre-planned conspiracy in their mind. So when they grow up they can never varify this teachings in their life. It is our understanding or experience that there are very good people suffering from unexpexected happenings of life and there are very bad people found to be very happy and comfortable in their life of happening. Intelligence cannot explain this secret of life very easily, so it uses a trick that it explains this as the fruit of karmas or actions in their past life. Otherwise one's ego will be hurted and he has to enquire the reason behind this secret. If one starts the enquiry with devotion, firm determination and without fear he will immediately reach the enlightenment.

A man of higher consciousness will never meet with an accident. The logic behind this fact is so simple that a person in higher consciousness will be beyond space and time. For him space and time make no difference in his life. He is centred in his soul so that the happenings of life should be favourable to save his body from all destructions, otherwise the 'journey' to eternal life will not be completed within its genetic programme. All men are genetically programmed with a period of life cycle. Death by an accident or a disaster will be the incompletion of the life cycle which will not be allowed in his/her consciousness. There is no influence of any miracle or effect of karma or super natural power in a person who is higher in consciousness. The awareness itself is a protection against everything. It is natural and it is not a secret at all. **All secrets and unnatural things exist in lower consciousness, it is a pure ignorance.** All accidents and disasters are happened in space and time by one's own desires. The so called 'God of Desire' is playing all the tricks in this space and time. But a man of higher consciousness or an enlightened one, not only saves

his body but he saves the men related to him also. An example will clear this idea. A mystic intelligent man travelling in a vehicle influences not only the driver who controls it but also the vehicle coming from the surroundings. That mean's from every chances of accidents his vehicle is saved spontaneously. This is not due to the blessings of any super natural power or a miracle. The reason behind this kind of escape from the accident is very simple, that the man who is in higher consciousness will not exist in space and time. In other words his existance is beyond space and time even though he is travelling in vehicle. All the accidents are happening in space and time therefore it will not affect a man who is beyond space and time, it is a simple logic. Here there is no field of energy or flowing force from him to other or any involvement of any super natural power. Lower intelligent people understand everything in their life by logic which is connected to others and they cannot understand anything unless there is a cause and effect. **All those blessings and disasters are happening just like the happening of life.** In such happenings the claim of a human God or a super natural power is unintelligent and foolishness. Even the well educated people also do not understand this point of life. In this ground of logic Awarology says that every one's soul is self sufficient and self independent and self functioning. The claim of the right on good and favourable things are the tricks of ego. That is why ego charges and judges the cause of its disaster and unhappiness on others and on super natural forces.

Look at the mystic intelligent sentence. God says "If there is even a single man of righteousness is absent in this city, I will destroy it with fire from heaven". It does not indicate an event happened, in the past but it is an inner experience of a mystic who grew higher in consciousness and touched the soul.

In any century no ego will agree and understand that there is a state of awakefulness or 'knowing' that "**I am here without body and mind**". This awareness is aware of its cause ie, the soul or Self. There is nobody to claim that this is my body and mind with a particular identity and name after the death. This is 'Tathata' or suchness. Let the life be a happening and end its growth in happening too. Because soul itself took the body on earth and it realized that the life on earth is suffering and let it strive for escape from the world. All prayers of escape are from fear of the desire and it is an ignorance.

All misfortunes, disasters and accidents are a kind of reactions of an ignorance. It is the people who witness these accidents and disasters are suffering and not the people who die in this misfortunes. This is the reason why people accept misery as a part of their life because

there is no alternative. Nobody can see the Truth of life haunting them. The human life is happened on earth not for the aim of reproduction. The reproduction is a natural process and it should not be the aim of human life. If it was the aim there was no need of an awareness. The aim of life on earth by doomed consciousness or Desire is only for enjoyment of the sexual excitement in its maximum. But when a woman gets a child the natural instinct of protecting the child for a period of its maturity is converted into possessiveness and selfishness towards the child by the awareness which destroys the whole aim of life in sexual excitement. Poor man is helpless, every man realises in his life that after the birth of a child his wife goes back from the enjoyment of sex. This is not natural, possessing the child as a property or commodity due to the fear of life makes the mother lose her life as a human being. This is deadly against the vested interest of fundamental desire of doomed consciousness or the soul in desire. So the society of such a group of people who spoils the life's aim by their relatedness and selfishness should be 'reacted' or 'punished'. This is the cause of every natural and unnatural calamities of the world. There are only two options. One is to enjoy life in its maximum with sexual excitement and repeat the life on earth, second is if a soul realises that it is not possible in related life in a society, 'throw away' the relatedness of the relationships by withdrawing possessiveness from every relationship and take effort in uplifting the soul by real celibacy and become enlightened and neutral. From this experience of life the first option is found to be impossible so it is very clear that man is only born for second option. Other wise the earth and its life forms will not survive much because the life itself is a consciousness. The nature supports development of intelligence only by evolution.

So the highly developed intelligent creature in an eco system who have the link of awareness fails to reach to its real or false aim it should be destroyed by the doomed consciousness itself for another possibility. The present state of world indicates that the world and its life forms will be destroyed by the same desire and intelligence. But the spiritual idiots are expecting the end of the world from the 'heaven' and wait for a last judgement in the clouds. So imagine the strength of ignorance and desire in human beings.

A man is committing suicide only because his desirous personality collapses in keeping its ego higher in a related life according to the rules of the society. Similarly the whole world is preparing for a massive commitment of suicide by the doomed consciousness itself. It is waiting for a world leader who is very high in personality to rule the world. This is the incarnation of doomed consciousness even without

a link of awareness in his intelligence and waiting for the switching on a massive suicide. This is not a prophecy or speculation or fortune telling. It is simply an experience of any mystic intelligent person who were devoted to the resurrection of man kind. So Awarology is the only little hope at this last hours. A new generation should come forward and recognise their soul and save the humanity and the world from the natural and unnatural destruction or the doomed consciousness [Both are same]. One is causeless and the other is with a cause but no observer is there on earth to say that there is / was a cause.

It is a pure logic that if a thought in the form of ignorance in consciousness created the whole universe and human beings, the only observer on earth, the same ignorance in the form of a thought will destroy the world and its one and only observer without a trace. All technologies of destructive weapons were only simple thoughts in some men of doomed consciousness. So this problem of thought could be solved by the wisdom of life. For that, good people who are independent of all liabilities and physical and spiritual ego should come forward to support and spread the idea of Awarology and save humanity from its doomed spirituality and massive suicide. It is only a universal approach and there is no institutional spirituality and dogmatism or ideologies in it.

The majority of people are living in this world as dummies or like robots which are already programmed by institutional religions with their faith and dogmas. So there is no hope in them. But there are very few people who maintain the life independently in this world. Those people should understand Awarology and those few people can save all these blind dogmatic people of doomed spirituality. The most important problem of the world is that the **Desire has hidden in the relative higher values of life. So it is not at all easy to save a man who is thinking that the relative goodness, compassion and charity are real.** To make them to convince that these relative values are the same entity of evilness which exists in a killer, or fanatics or a rapist or a robber. It is very easy to convince a man logically that these human Gods, saints and Mahatmas are devils in angel's dress but the problem is no one can accept this idea even though the logic is acceptable, because every body is having the qualities of goodness, charity and compassion by the presence of awareness. "I understand that my goodness and love to children or family is desirous and evil with possessiveness". This aspect cannot be accepted by one's self because everybody lies to himself. Their parents lied to them and they lie to their children and it goes on from generation to generation. So it is a genetic problem. This possessiveness and selfishness which end in

the misery and suffering in the old age. This is the fate of man. Awarology finds it very difficult to convince a person to agree himself and proclaim to the society that "I am a prostitute" or "I am an evil man of sex who always keeps lust on every women". Due to this fundamental desires "I lie, cheat and over power others through out my life". 'Somebody' goes on arguing in the mind of every one that "I am a very nice person and others are the problem of all miseries of the world". This 'Somebody' hiding in the dress of an angel is the problem of human life. This angel makes everybody's life miserable. That angel abandon the old parents and cause them misery. This angel manufacture weapons in the name of Holy war for Heaven to destroy the whole people of the world making dogmatic ideas in their mind. Beware of this Angel, it is the devil disguised. This angel should be pulled out and thrown into the darkness. But this pulling and throwing is very painful and bleeding because it has all support of negative hormones of sentiments and it is appeared to be real.

Even in the extreme sufferings and pain of life, a beggar or a poor or a chronic patient never think that the life is an unwanted element. That is the beauty of life. It is the strength of that 'somebody' or the Desire which makes one's life as Maya or illusion. Every mystic intelligent men fail here. There is no other way except keeping an eternal science to this world. The only solution is to teach young people all these truths and make them aware of their own life. For that the real celibacy should be taught to them to have enough neutral energy for happening enlightenment and wisdom of the Truth. Let them choose their way of life when they want to enter their life. So that no man will think of suicide and taking drugs and alcohols in their life. Every man commits suicide and gets addicted to alcohols and drugs only when they are confused with the happenings of life and collapse their personality which is taught to be real. This makes their mind with high frequency of thoughts.

A natural or a man made disaster to the world is an accident. Behind them the doomed consciousness is the cause but the limited intelligence of man misunderstands that man-made disaster is purposeful and natural is a spontaneous happening due to the 'wrath of God'. But both are happenings of desire. An accident is always sudden and unexpected that is why it is called an accident. An accident will never be a slow happening. It will never give anybody a chance to re-think. Either death or injury or survival, these are the three results of an accident. The present situation of the world indicates that there is no possibility of survival of humanity because it has been proved that it can destroy itself. Globalization and international tradings reveal

that the human race has been slipped into the consumer civilization and manipulation. **Nobody knows what is meant by human effort of living.** The most dangerous part of the manipulation is the increase in the personal and social liabilities. The rich, the poor and the working class and almost all the governments are in liabilities. The whole wealth of the world goes to some clan of doomed consciousness. And nobody knows that these are all against the fundamental desire and eternal life. The whole possibility of a soul to survive in this world for eternal life is spoilt in the trick of currency. So the world has to bring the right understanding of everything including religion, science, technology, art, literature, mass-media and economics. Otherwise there is no much hope for humanity.

The neutral energy is the problem of the real understandings of life and the real celibacy is the only way to it. The Secret of life has been hidden not in the perceptions of five sense organs but it is kept secret in the sixth 'organ' namely sex. But unfortunatley the sex is the 'origin' of life and made it the highest moral of life and covered it with shame. So that in any generation the people will never look at it. So all Holy books and civilizations insist the people to search the Truth every where except the genetials. Looking, searching and understanding the genital part is forbidden by all civilizations of the world and taught it as a great sin. **It was the soul itself selected the route of life on earth through sexual organs. It was the soul itself made it as a secret out of its desire for sexual excitement. It was the soul itself understood that life of sexual excitement is not possible. It was the soul itself that had to suffer the consequences. And it was the soul itself that forgot the place where the secret of life was hidden.**

Monkeys are afraid of snakes. Whenever a monkey is happened to meet a snake, it suddenly catches it by its throat and keeps holding it away from its body. The monkey knows that the snake is dangerous and poisonous and its bite will kill him. But poor snake never thinks of biting any creature unnecessarily. It wants to be released by the monkey and it is wriggling for that. But monkey's fear will never allow its intelligence to release the snake and the snake is never freed. This is the case in human life. He thinks that sex is dangerous and the whole purpose of his life. If it is set free it may not turn against him. But if sex is rejected with real understanding it will never turn into perversion and indulgence. **It will leave the body forever as if it is added to it.**[because sex has no separate organ in human body. The organ for urinating is temporarily used for sex. Man will never die if there's no sex]. If there is real celibacy happened in a man the neutral energy is

slowly raised in him and the whole experience of the body by negative hormones and sentiments will be disappeared and this 'experience' of disappearance is known as happenings of wisdom of life. This wisdom is the enlightenment and this enlightenment is the re-birth of man in his soul. So a man becomes spiritual. This spirituality is continued till the death as a neutral life in Pratyahara or non-doer action or Nishkama karma. This is the real human life in goodness. Such a man is called a human being. And the life as a neutrality is known as Passivation. The accepting of life in the happenings of happiness and pain without choosing is known as Passivation. This passivation leads a soul to eternal life or Nirvana or Samadhi or liberation of soul after the death. So the death will be a celebration to such a human being. He anxiously waits for the door to Nirvana.

The secret of life is swinging as the positive and negative sentiments as the thoughts in between lust and fear of death. Both are the extreme ends of life. One is the origin of life and other is the end. Lust is hidden in civilization and fear of death in adventure. So life in between these extremes is full of relative evilness and goodness. Every relative evilness can be neutralised by relative goodness. This is the ordinary life in lower consciousness. For eg; a man is cheated by another person, at any moment of life the man who cheated must repent and do some penance and repay the loss. So every relative sin can be compensated with some kind of goodness. **This act is misunderstood by the ordinary people or human Gods or spiritual seekers as the act of goodness which saves one to eternity or yoga or Nirvana.** It is a non-sense. The FD, the lust which is the 'virus' of the real consciousness is the cause of life which hides in sex and death and is turned into the effect as human body. This **lust is a notorious sin having an absolute state** which has no relative method to destroy it by any physical means. The virus of lust can only be lifted out from the consciousness to stop the human life on earth only by Enlightenment and Passivation. But both are happenings. Man can only set his intelligence with the help of awareness for the happenings.

Human beings are not born for sexual activities and reproduction. He is born for saving his Soul from the sex to eternity. All dangerous and painful chronic diseases and poverty are the consequences of this lust in the form of indulgences, perversions and heterosexual activities. when the man becomes the real celibate and women follows him with devotion, both are saving their Soul to eternity. This is the meaning of human life. Then they recognise the life as the happening of the desires of lust. Anybody who practises the real celibacy as an experi-

ment at least once in their life can understand that this is true.

In physical sense they are equal but spiritually they are different by the difference in hormonal activities. Man can become the Master, who not only saves his Soul but also helps his life-partner to attain eternity. But in reality woman hides her unyielding nature and pride by relative love and man hides his ego by duty consciousness and thus the mutual respect of men and women is overthrown by the nature. This is only because man's intelligence is the evolutionary end of the animal kingdom which exist in violence in eco system of the nature. The sex is the instinct of reproduction in all animals whereas in man it is the place where his Soul is in bondage. Therefore man should know by the Enlightenment of his intelligence, that the lust is the **notorious sin** which has no solution in physical life by any relative methods. If man has not realised that the lust is the only cause of his miserable life and the hindrance to his Soul to eternity, he will be turned into an idiot who lives in this beautiful world back to animals with homosexuality and masturbation.

A new generation should come forward with its all strength of fearlessness and determination. Let them pay the price for the real celibacy with their life and be a witness to it. **There is no alternative. All other methods such as prayer, fasting, holystic methods, yoga, meditation, etc, etc are all out right cheating and business.** Don't let others manipulate your money, you earn by hard work. You should have the excess money in your life that makes you self independent, self sufficient and only this self independence will help your mundane life as well as eternal life to success. If you allow others to exploit your excess money you will turn to a devil, a devil of desires. Therefore no young man or woman should lend or borrow money from anywhere, even from your parents. No one should give any single paise to any religious institutions as offerings or charity. The sharing is the real goodness and charity. You are not the creator or your brother or sister or neighbour. A creator will look after a creation. It is no one's duty to look after you other than your self. Every enlightened man can work till the last minute of his death. That is what the great Zen mystic-Nansen showed to the world. You are the Truth, your **self independence** is the weapon of protecting and saving your own soul from its ignorance of being born again in this world. A sensible youth should not miss this weapon of self independence. If you miss it you are a slave of Desire. A slave is an idiot who does not know his capability.

Any man can live in this world as 99.9% mystic and as a murderer, there is no difference in their spirituality. Both of them lose their soul. The society may be benefitted by the mystic and it is destroyed by the

murderer. There is nothing more than that. This is the Truth of life.
The Truth which is veiled in the mist of MAYA.